SUPER GENE

BOOK 09

Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Super Gene

(超级神基因)

by

Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel

(十二翼黑暗炽天使)

Synopsis

The future unfolded on a magnificent scale into the Interstellar Age. Humanity finally solved the space warp technology, but when humanity transported themselves into the other end, they discovered that place neither had a past nor future, nor was there any land under the starry skies……

The mysterious sanctuary was actually a world filled with countless tyrannical unusual organisms. Humanity faced their great leap in evolution, starting the most glorious and resplendant new era under the starry skies.

“Slaughtered the God Blood organism ‘Black Beetle’. Received the God Blood Black Beetle’s Beast Soul. Used the God Blood Black Beetle’s flesh. Randomly obtaining 0 to 10 points of God Gene(s).”

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Nyoi-Bo Studio @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Zenith of Perception

Han Sen felt as if he was being bullied by two legendary elites. Not a single second went by, without his life dangling by a thread.

The spirit's speed was so high, it might as well have been teleportation. Coupled with the armored phantom's indestructible greatsword, Han Sen could do little but dodge, dodge, and dodge some more.

Han Sen's proficiency with dongxuan movement was as high as it could go, and with the aid of his dongxuan aura, he was able to predict the movements of both of his aggressors. Thus, Han Sen was able to remain a single step ahead of his opposition.

It wasn't easy, however, and the pressure from his enemies continued to mount. One tiny little misstep was all it would take to land him in a fatal predicament.

But Han Sen stayed as focused as he could. He couldn't afford to be distracted, and all idle thoughts were cast from his mind. The fortitude of his mind went entirely into perceiving and predicting exactly which foe would do what at any given second.

The spirit was so fast that he was entirely reliant on prediction.

The armored phantom's weapon was unbelievably sharp, and since he couldn't withstand or deflect it, dodging was his only lifeline versus it, as well.

Slash!

Another blade-swing fell towards him, and this time, Han Sen was unable to dodge it entirely. The back plating of his armor was torn off, and it led to him bleeding heavily.

Pang!

The spirit now appeared at Han Sen's left, and her manic fist punched towards his heart. He could only half-dodge this, too. Her

fist was driven into his arm, instead, and his shoulder was instantly dislocated.

Han Sen bit down on his teeth and tried to maintain his composure. He couldn't afford to slow down, so he continued to dodge. As he went on, he healed any wounds he incurred with his holy light.

"Come on, fairy. Hurry up! I can't hold out much longer," Han Sen pleaded within. His fitness had yet to reach the level of a celestial being. Dealing with one of these villains might have been fine, but competing with two simultaneously was too much.

Han Sen's back received a punch by the spirit, and he was launched fifty meters into the sky. With Aero, he altered the trajectory of his fall to avoid the follow-up attack that was set to be delivered by the armored phantom.

Han Sen knew if this was to continue, he'd be dead well before the fairy finished up with the snake. He didn't want to rely on her help, either, so he turned his thoughts to how he might prevent the attacks of his assailants.

Han Sen started to use Aero more and more. With the vast amount of space he had, he could utilize it for greater formations and subsequent predictions.

Han Sen's heart was galloping like mad, as energy started to generate within his arms. Once his mind calmed, his judgment and outlook were brought clarity. With this, the situation slightly improved.

But only by a little bit. Under the oppression of two wretched foes such as these, no matter what Han Sen did, he'd be at a disadvantage. A single mistake was enough to end his life.

Every time they attacked now, however, Han Sen sustained more wounds. Although they weren't deadly, they put him in greater danger through their debilitations.

The Devil-Ant King armor was damaged now, as well. If this was to keep up, it could shatter. If that occurred, then his situation would hit rock bottom.

Han Sen emptied his mind and focused on his judgment. As he did so, he tried to lure them into a trap he was formulating. With his heart and mind free from the burden of thought, the damage he'd receive could be minimized.

As Han Sen used his dongxuan aura, his appearance was inherently bloody. It was as if he had taken a dip in a pool of blood. His eyes were still solid, however.

During the time spent practicing Hand of God and sparring against Qin Xuan, this was what he had been preparing for. This was the true life or death trial of his dongxuan aura, but even in the midst of the brutality of what was unfolding, his ability with it was actually improving.

Han Sen's mind was not occupied with a single other thought, and although he had sustained more wounds than ever, never before had he been so relaxed.

Boom!

Suddenly, Han Sen felt as if his head blew up. A strange sensation overtook his mind, as if the very core of his mind was extending. He was becoming one with the dongxuan aura.

In this stage, the spirit and the armored phantom's movements became entirely predictable. It was like he could easily view and foresee a trail of exactly where they planned to go and how. Even though Han Sen could not see the spirit prep her frenetic attacks, he could dodge them with ease.

It was difficult to describe what he was feeling, but Han Sen knew now that he had reached the pinnacle of what was possible with the dongxuan aura. It was most certainly as good as the eighth sense. He had reached the zenith of perception.

Han Sen's body felt at ease. Under the oppression of two wretched monsters, he could dodge perfectly and even find the time to fight back.

Still, there was no point in him fighting back. And doing so would be a needless depletion of energy.

But Han Sen was still exuberantly happy over his development. All he would have to do now was stall the advance of his enemies, and once the fairy was done with the snake, she could come over and help. That would change the tide of the battle.

The spirit was now starting to understand what was going on. Although they were both stronger than Han Sen, they were unable to do anything to him.

If this continued, they realized that the fairy would be done with the snake and things would end up unfavorably for them.

The spirit frowned, and it seemed as if it issued an order to the phantom. The armored phantom turned around and departed. It ran over to the snake, seeking to support it.

Han Sen's face changed. He knew he could not allow the armored phantom to go support the snake.

Gritting his teeth, Han Sen ran up the stairs. He planned to run up to the spirit hall.

The eyes of the spirit flashed, and it immediately picked up its speed in an attempt to stop Han Sen.

Left and right, Han Sen's body bobbed and weaved without reprieve. He kept dropping red herrings of movement to mislead the spirit. Although the spirit was physically faster than him, she could not stop Han Sen on his ascent towards the spirit hall.

Han Sen thought the spirit would call the armored phantom back, so he could maneuver for more time and give the fairy the chance she needed to finish off the snake.

But the spirit did not do this; she did not call for the return of the armored phantom. She stopped moving, and a darkness swelled and consumed her eyes.

In that moment, the pupils of the spirit became wider. The white of her eyes turned black, and it seemed as if a strange, dark light swirled inside.

Her black armor suddenly looked as if it was on fire, and it was wreathed in what appeared to be a black flame. It looked quite similar to Han Sen's Devil Unicorn smoke.

Within that black fire, the spirit's lifeforce became much more powerful. As he noticed this, Han Sen's heart jumped, unable to imagine what sort of power brewed within the spirit that gave him chase.

Chapter 802: Battling a Super Spirit

Han Sen suddenly stopped. He turned around to look at the spirit, which looked like a true monarch, and noticed his muscles begin to tighten.

It was not at as if he didn't want to go any further, he was just taken aback. The spirit had locked on an attack, and if he moved an inch further, he'd be cut down.

But if he just stood there, the spirit's energy would grow until she unleashed an attack of devastating power. At that point, there'd be no way for Han Sen to get out of its way.

Although Han Sen's abilities of prediction were at their peak, if the spirit unleashed an attack he could not react to in any way, then the predictions were pointless.

The spirit's energy kept rising, and it gave him a horrid feeling.

"Damn it!" Cold sweat formed on Han Sen's forehead. Seeing the spirit building her power, while he was unable to do anything about it, was scary.

"I'll have to risk it." Han Sen could not think of another way out of this predicament. He gathered his power for a Sonic-Thunder Punch and readied himself to take the hit.

With a frightening attack like the one the spirit prepared to unleash, Han Sen didn't think she'd recover to perform one like it again; assuming he could withstand the collision. This was his chance.

If he failed, however, at the very most he would lose his armor, gargoyle-glyph, and Devil Unicorn. He had maximized his defense, and with all those beast souls shielding him, the spirit's attack couldn't be a one-hit kill, at least.

Boom!

After Han Sen's fist had collected all the power it needed, he watched the black flame-wreathed, witch-like spirit suddenly make her move.

In the distance between the two of them, space collapsed and became disrupted. Then, the spirit disappeared. It was as if she had fallen into that collapsed dimension, zapped out of existence.

Han Sen's pupils shrank, unable to catch the spirit's movement pattern. His heart was shocked, as all his senses could do was fire an alarm telling him of an imminent threat—one that was big and scary.

Boom!

Han Sen couldn't spare much time, so he threw his fist. The silver lightning in his fist split the atmosphere, as lightning bolts flickered in all directions. Lightning and thunder rolled with a deafening volume, enough to pop eardrums and rattle the brain.

In the next second, the spirit suddenly appeared in front of Han Sen. Her cold, monarch-like face was near enough to touch nose-to-nose. Her jade white fist was driven into his belly.

Boom!

Han Sen wanted to dodge it, but doing so was impossible. When the spirit punched his belly, his armor shattered as broken plates and splintered metal rained down. Han Sen himself was cast into the air once more, and his flight was stopped by the sudden collision with a stone pillar.

Beneath the force of that wretched attack, the back of his armor was cracked. The gargoyle glyph had been completely broken, and the beast soul disintegrated into dust.

The Devil Unicorn did little to hinder physical attacks. It was still there with him, but it didn't do much.

Fortunately, the armor was not entirely broken. But it was in disarray and was near-enough done for. Han Sen spit out some

blood and returned the Devil-Ant King armor.

If it was to sustain another blow, the Devil-Ant King armor would surely brake. He only had one super armor, so he couldn't risk losing the only one he had.

Without the protection of super armor, however, fighting would be much more difficult and risky for Han Sen. His fitness was rather high, but it still wasn't high enough to face off against super creatures.

Seeing how things were, Han Sen made preparations to leave. He acknowledged the direness of the situation and his inability to fight. With the way things had been going, death would surely be the only outcome to this entire affair.

The holy light flowed out from his body to heal his wounds. After that, he quickly ran out the gates of the shelter.

Just as Han Sen expected, though, the spirit could not teleport in pursuit of him after her last attack. But unlike Han Sen, her condition wasn't one of utter exhaustion. She could still deal more damage than he could.

After Han Sen used his Sonic-Thunder Punch, his body became weak. He couldn't dwell on it, so he cast Aero with his knackered body and took off into the skies in an escape from the shelter and its occupying spirit.

He didn't dare use his wings. If he used the berserk sacred-blood wings, then he'd be much slower. Aero used the power of a person's body to fly as fast as they could.

But the spirit leapt one hundred meters into the sky, and appeared directly in front of Han Sen. He veered away, circling the sky like a strange bird. He dodged her next attack, but it was only now that he realized the spirit's black flames worked as wings and gave it the ability of flight.

"I really have put my life on the line coming here." Han Sen

gritted his teeth and prepared to run for his life, instead. But then, he suddenly heard a katcha noise.

The noise came from inside his pack, and at that moment, Han Sen became exuberantly happy. He thought to himself, "Is Little Silver going to finish evolving?"

But Han Sen did not have the time to take a look just yet. He continued to fly as fast as he could, evading the spirit's attacks like a dogfight.

But after that one sound, there were no further noises. His heart sank once more, and so he returned his focus to fleeing.

He also called back to the fairy, telling her, "Run, fairy!"

After Han Sen said that, he took to his attempt of flight. Just as he was about to escape from the shelter, his heart jumped again.

"Damn it, it's happening again!" He looked back and saw the spirit gathering her power once more, undoubtedly seeking to unleash the same attack she had previously.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and prepared to summon the little angel back, so she could deflect the attack for him. If he sustained the same attack again, he'd be grievously injured.

But suddenly, another katcha sounded from inside his pack. A familiar energy came out of it, and it appeared as if something was indeed hatching inside.

Boom!

In Han Sen's moment of pause, the spirit already broke the atmosphere with her follow-up attack. Han Sen lost track of her, and he knew now that it was too late to summon the little angel back.

The spirit appeared in front of Han Sen, with a fist determined to drive into his waist once more. With such incredible speed, and at such a close distance, Han Sen could not do anything to avoid it.

But within that second, Han Sen saw the spirit's face change. Her black pupils reduced in size and her cold face displayed a glimmer of emotion: shock.

Boom!

A silver lightning bolt appeared from Han Sen's waist. Like bright moonlight, it struck her incoming fist.

Chapter 803: Claiming the Empress

"Argh!" Amidst the silver lightning, the electricity coursed through and electrified the spirit's body. She looked up and screamed out to the heavens in pain.

The silver lightning leapt and crackled all around her continuously, and with every jolt of electricity, cracks appeared in her armor.

Most frighteningly, her body convulsed and twisted into crooked shapes unwillingly under the effect of the lightning attacks.

The white lightning came out from near Han Sen's waist, and its origin point was shaped like the head of a fox. As the lightning continued to stream out to electrify Han Sen's foe, the rest of the fox's body started to form. Its body was followed by the legs and paws. Its tail came last.

The white-lightning fox ended up being two meters tall, and from this newly formed creation, lightning sparkled across its fur. It was an immaculate creature; one that was truly beautiful. But at the same time, it exuded an intimidating presence, and it possessed a power that could almost be felt. It was difficult to look upon it straight.

Boom!

The silver lightning fox became a shadow, and it quickly appeared in front of the spirit like real lightning.

Even if the spirit hadn't been paralyzed, Han Sen doubted her ability to stop such a sudden movement from the fox.

Katcha!

The spirit tried to raise her fist and repel the incoming lightning. She impeded the brutal talon-laden paws of the fox, but not the electricity.

Beneath the continuing, greater discharges, her armor suffered more and more cracks and tears. The cracks formed quickly like breaking glass, coursing all across the armor as the lightning itself did.

The thunder fox turned itself into a lightning bolt, and it repeatedly drove itself into the spirit. Although the spirit could just about dodge many of the attacks, she could not remove herself from the widespread lightning that surrounded each strike.

Crack!

The spirit's armor could no longer withstand the constant current of electricity. It shattered into tiny pieces.

Without the protection of the armor, her naked body could only tremble and shake under her constant electrocution. Loudly, she screamed in agony.

The silver fox did not show restraint. While the spirit was still paralyzed in the electricity, it turned into another lightning bolt and attacked the spirit. Three scratch marks appeared across her chest, which drew a cascade of blood. Silver lightning breached her exposed wounds, and they filled up with the thunderous power.

Han Sen was surprised that the silver fox had evolved into a thunder fox that could keep attacking in the air. The spirit's body did not cease gushing blood, and in one final attack, her body was torn apart by the thunder fox. She was utterly torn apart by the evolved pet, which returned her to the spirit stone inside the spirit hall.

Under his breath, Han Sen could only mutter the words, "Little Silver."

The adult silver fox was far stronger than he imagined it would be. It could beat a super spirit, and although the attacks first came sneakily, its power was still a gobsmacking spectacle.

When the lightning disappeared, the silver fox still looked small

and gentle. It didn't look any bigger, and even appeared to have shrunk a little. It was only one foot long, but it had a coat of magnificent fur.

The silver fox looked as elegant as it ever did, and it leapt onto Han Sen's shoulder with no change of personality.

Han Sen was extremely glad, and he took off running up to the spirit hall. It took a while for spirits to respawn, so now was the perfect time for him to nab the spirit stone.

Although Han Sen's body was still weak, he didn't care too much. After descending from the sky, he ran to the hall as fast as his tired legs could carry him.

Inside the spirit hall, it looked like a holy temple. A giant statue stood proud and tall in the center of the hall, and Han Sen wondered what sort of power might have resided within.

On the statue's forehead, there was a spirit stone that looked very much like a black hole. It burnt with a bright flame, reminiscent of the day the universe was born. The spirit was regathering itself inside, preparing itself for a respawn.

Acknowledging this, Han Sen did not slow down. He jumped into the sky and landed on the statue's nose. He reached up, grabbed the spirit stone, and held it in his hand.

Because the spirit was still respawning, it did not immediately appear from the stone. But then, all of a sudden, a black flame appeared. In front of Han Sen, a black hole manifested.

Initially, it was quite large, but it gradually shrank in size until at last, the spirit reappeared. With a complicated expression, she showed no animosity and just knelt before Han Sen. She put her right hand on the left side of her chest, lowered her head and said, "I, Moment Queen, am willing to submit and offer absolute loyalty to a new master. I will become a faithful servant from now until eternity."

As she spoke, she turned into a black light and entered Han Sen's Sea of Soul.

He heard the creatures elsewhere in the shelter all roar in a panic or frenzy. When he went out to take a look, all the creatures in the shelter were gone.

The fairy flew in front of Han Sen and kept performing gestures, twirling her body as if to tell him how brave, fearless, and helpful she had been. She was trying to say she had done a lot for him.

"Thanks a lot; how about I reward you with something good for your services?" Han Sen brought out a Geno Creation Pill and gave it to the fairy. She very much enjoyed eating those, just like the silver fox did.

The giant monster ran up to the palace, and when Han Sen went to check up on it, he found the big monster licking its dying young. Despite being covered in blood, nothing could veil the big monster's sadness.

The little monster was on the ground, twitching and crying. It was dying. It had been grievously injured and dragged here without a remedy, and by now, it had almost entirely bled out.

The little monster had a high vitality, which had allowed it to remain alive up until now, clutching its final fleeting moments of life. If this was any other super creature, it'd have died a long time ago.

The big monster cried aloud to the sky, and after a brief pause, rushed to Han Sen. Han Sen was shocked, thinking the monster wished to exact revenge on him for being partially responsible. He spawned his little angel in preparation for another fight.

When the big monster came before Han Sen, it knelt in front of him as if to beg.

It was quite the surprising scene to witness, watching a mountain-large beast kneel in front of him. It was difficult to

describe the feelings one would get from the sight.

"Do you want me to save it?" Han Sen understood what the big monster desired from him. So, he obliged and used the holy light to heal its baby. The big monster knew of the light's effectiveness from when Han Sen had used the ability on it, so the creature thought he might be able to use it on his young, as well.

"If I save it, will you adhere to my commands?" Han Sen asked, after a while of thought.

Now that he had the power to kill two super creatures, doing so would have increased his super geno points by a large amount.

But instead, he cooperated with the monster, for he felt sympathy for them. What was most important for him right now was claiming an Empire-class shelter; a shelter that needed protection.

It would only be a matter of time before Han Sen maxed out his super geno points, and getting two massive creatures such as these to guard one's home was not very common.

After thinking things over, Han Sen decided to help the little monster and the big monster out.

"Roar!" The big monster roared and knelt before Han Sen again, signaling its willingness to adhere to Han Sen's commands.

Chapter 804: We Are Both King Spirits

Inside the spirit hall, Han Sen sat down on the throne. As he did so, he observed Moment Queen. This was his first time learning that the officially defined class for a super spirit was King-class.

"I may obey you, but we are both king spirits. If you dare mistreat me, I will self-destruct without hesitation," Moment Queen said harshly, biting down on her teeth.

"We are both king spirits?" Han Sen looked at Moment Queen with much shock. It seemed as if his super body had earned him the status of a king spirit.

Moment Queen continued to look on Han Sen without saying another word. She believed Han Sen was only toying with her. If Han Sen wasn't a king spirit, she would have self-destructed already, not obeying him for a single moment.

They were both king spirits, so she already thought it was embarrassing enough for her to obey Han Sen. If she didn't have something else to live for, she would have self-destructed by now, as well.

"Okay, tell me what you want." Han Sen looked at Moment Queen with curiosity.

He had just now learned that the type of body he had was also a type of status. His super body had granted him the body of a King-class spirit. This also earned him a one hundred percent success rate when claiming spirits that were below King-class themselves.

If they were at the same level, the success rate was random. Moment Queen had sworn her vow already, but it was evident that she had done so against her will. Quite clearly then, obtaining a super spirit was no small feat. As such, Han Sen did not want her to explode, and he valued the prospect of her becoming quite the fighter for him.

"I can adhere to your commands, but first, you must aid me in finishing my own evolution. Give me a chance to ascend to the Third God's Sanctuary again," Moment Queen said, with certainty.

"Again? Are you saying you came from there?" Han Sen heard what she had to say and was visibly surprised by the revelation.

"I used to be there, yes. But I committed a crime that is not so easily forgiven, and thus, I was sent back here." Moment Queen wore a complicated look.

"Ah, what crime would that be?" Han Sen looked at Moment Queen with profound interest.

"I killed the son of a king," Moment Queen said, without emotion.

"What king? That sounds fairly powerful." Han Sen's interest continued to grow.

Moment Queen responded, "The spirits are at war in the Third God's Sanctuary. If the opposing faction can be defeated, the victor assumes rule."

"And you dared to kill the son of the king? You really are something." Han Sen paused, and then continued to say, "That means, if you return to the Third God's Sanctuary, you will be hunted. Yes?"

"If you are afraid of this, set me free. Free yourself of the burden that is me," Moment Queen coldly said.

"Well, that is a bridge we can cross when we come to it, sometime further down the line. But tell me, how can you return to the Third God's Sanctuary?" Han Sen asked.

But after this, Han Sen thought of a more important question. If his king spirit's super body was the same as a king spirit, that meant when he reached the level of a celestial being, his king spirit talents would be triggered.

If he truly counted as a king spirit, that meant he could enter the

Third God's Sanctuary like other king spirits did. He would not have to go through the Evolution Pool.

Han Sen thought if he entered that place as a king spirit, and used the Evolution Pool anyway, he might earn something special.

Therefore, Han Sen wanted to know how the king spirits entered the Third God's Sanctuary and learn of whether or not there were any benefits to their form of ascendance.

If this was similar to what happened to the rhino, he may have considered it. At least it wasn't too random. It must take an extremely powerful spirit to be able to return to the Second God's Sanctuary and then return to the Third God's Sanctuary immediately after.

Moment Queen explained things to Han Sen, and they were just as he had presumed. If spirits wanted to go there, they had to max out their king spirit geno points. When their king spirit geno point total reached a hundred, they could go to the Third God's Sanctuary.

The way king spirits increased their geno points was similar to how humans gained geno points. They could absorb Life Geno Essences, and also absorb the life essences given by plants.

But they were also different than humans. King spirits were limited by the elements they were born with; this meant they could only absorb the Life Geno Essences they were born with.

If it was a fire king spirit, it could only absorb a fire-element Life Geno Essence. Water-element king spirits could only absorb water-element Life Geno Essences, and so on.

Although Han Sen had a king spirit body, he was not a celestial being yet. The king spirit's talents weren't activated, so for now, he could continue absorbing any kind of Life Geno Essence.

When he activated the king spirit talents, he did not know whether or not he could do the same. He only had the king spirit

body, he wasn't actually a king spirit. He was like a hybrid.

Han Sen was silent for quite a bit, lost in thought. But then he asked her, "What is your element?"

"Space," Moment Queen answered.

"Okay. If I come into possession of space-element Life Geno Essences, I will give them to you. But in return, you must adhere to my commands without question." Han Sen believed this was a fair trade.

It wouldn't be a bad thing for Han Sen to bring a powerful fighter alongside him, for when he went to the Third God's Sanctuary. And Han Sen wasn't afraid of Queen Moment's issue with the slain son of a king. She was only a spirit, and once he reached the Third God's Sanctuary, he could always just keep her in his Sea of Soul and summon her when he required assistance.

After striking a deal, Han Sen went to take a look at the duo he had now named Big Black and Small Black. He had decided to keep them in the shelter.

Han Sen was not very proficient when it came to naming things, but without an opinion being expressed by Big Black and Small Back in opposition to the names, he didn't see a problem calling them this.

Little Black had been heavily injured, and Han Sen had to spend some time every day healing it. Gradually, its wounds started to become better. Still, it would take a long time before it became fully healed.

"Taking down a King-class shelter was no small feat, but it's a shame how empty the place is. High-class creatures populate the slopes of these mountains, too, which keeps others at bay. Where might I find people, then? If I can't find anyone else to come here, then this King-class shelter will be wasted." Han Sen's heart sank at the thought.

Not many humans had what it took to travel this far, so earning money from the shelter would not be easy. So now, for the time being, he bid that Little Black and Big Black remain in the area to guard its vacant throne in case other spirits ventured near and attempted to claim it.

Han Sen now thought of where he might go next. Moment Queen had a suggestion.

Chapter 805: Hunting a Thunderhawk

In the northern mountains, the Empty Vines were bearing fruit, and it wouldn't be long before they matured. Moment Queen had made plans to send out subordinates for their retrieval.

But now, she had been claimed by Han Sen and robbed of her ability to command super creatures. She had no choice but to ask Han Sen to collect the fruit on her behalf.

"Do others know and wait on the maturing of this Empty Fruit?" Han Sen asked Moment Queen.

"There are many super creatures hungry for it, yes. In the northernmost reaches of these lands, the Devil-Blood King resides. He will most certainly come, for one," Moment Queen answered.

"Didn't you just tell me you can only absorb Life Geno Essences that are aligned with the element of your being? What is the Empty Fruit? And why do so many super creatures and spirits vie for it?" Han Sen frowned.

"Plant-born Life Geno Essences are non-elemental. Many super creatures and spirits are therefore attracted to them; the Empty Fruit is just one of many that can be found across this world," Moment Queen said.

"Oh." Han Sen was delighted to hear this, actually. Obtaining such fruit would undoubtedly benefit him; they did not provide him with geno points, but the body-strengthening properties such fruit had yielded him were of great benefit in the past.

"Tell me, which are the most powerful super creatures you'd suspect us to face-off against there? And that Devil-Blood King; what manner of super creature subordinates does he command?" Han Sen wanted as much intel as he could get before wandering off there.

Moment Queen proceeded to give Han Sen as much information

as she could, and when she was done, he frowned. There were a lot of powerful super creatures suspected to be there, but above all, the strength of Devil-Blood King was higher than Moment Queen's.

After all, Moment Queen had been demoted and returned to the Second God's Sanctuary. She had only been here for a decade, and the collective of super creatures she had assembled was limited.

Devil-Blood King's situation was different. He had been here and developed his following over the course of thousands of years. He would inevitably have many more super creatures than Moment Queen previously had.

However, it would be unlikely for Devil-Blood King to bring even half of his super creatures as he wasn't the sort to leave his shelter unprotected. His retrieval of the Empty Fruit was not guaranteed because of this.

"Well, if this is how things will be, let's go take a look." Han Sen decided to go sneak a look at the fruit. Once he was there, he'd determine the viability of obtaining the fruit. If he deemed things to be okay, he'd go for it. If things looked to be too hot to handle, he'd return without risking it.

Han Sen, with the silver fox, left the shelter under the care of Little Black and Big Black.

Little Black's wounds were still bad, and it had to remain there to recover, anyway. Since it had to stay at the shelter, Big Black wouldn't be willing to leave its young. Therefore, Han Sen decided to leave them behind to guard the shelter during his absence.

Before Han Sen left, he asked Moment Queen if there were any thunder-element super creatures in the nearby vicinity.

After hearing of Moment Queen's method of evolution, he began to suspect the reason for the silver fox's general disinterest in the Life Geno Essences he had collected thus far was because of their elements. Perhaps the silver fox would want one if it was the right

element.

The silver fox was quite powerful now, and Han Sen had grown attached to the little blighter after having him for so long. Han Sen was really hoping the silver fox could also accompany him when he reached the Third God's Sanctuary.

In regards to the unreliable little fairy, he settled on helping her when he could. But he wasn't willing to go out of his way to aid her purposely.

Moment Queen, after a moment's thought, recalled a nearby Thunderhawk. It was not far, but its flying abilities were extremely powerful and felling it was sure to be no easy feat.

Moment Queen once tried to capture the Thunderhawk, but her attempt was a failure and the creature managed to escape.

The only subordinate she had that could fly was the black tiger.

Han Sen and his followers were different, though. He, the little angel, and the silver fox could fly; even Moment Queen could. With such a collective, the chance of securing the Thunderhawk was relatively high.

Han Sen decided to kill the Thunderhawk before proceeding onwards to collect the fruit. The silver fox had just evolved, and it saved Han Sen's life right after, so he wanted to reward him with a Life Geno Essence. And, of course, to boost his strength with further nutritious goodies.

No creatures sought to impede their travel, even across those mountain ranges that were notorious for the population of high-class creatures. The silver fox still frightened them off.

And with Moment Queen's presence at the head of the band of adventurers, it would be folly for any creature to try their luck.

When they arrived at the correct mountain, it wasn't long before Han Sen caught sight of a big, green hawk in the distance. It was flying around just beneath the clouds, surveying the lands below

for prey.

Han Sen immediately summoned his little angel and let the silver fox and Moment Queen surround it in the sky. Bringing out the scallop shell, Han Sen extended an invitation to the fairy to join them. The fairy, however, continued to sleep and pretend she didn't hear anything.

Not wanting to bother with her any further, he returned the scallop and took off into the skies to join his pets and companions in battle.

The silver fox appeared to be quite excited. A thunderous lightning shone, and it transformed into a Thunderfox. He hopped towards the Thunderhawk, while the little angel and Moment Queen flanked it from behind.

The Thunderhawk attempted to fly away and escape them. It moved extremely quickly, and its passing was accompanied with green lightning like a moving storm.

But unlike its previous encounters, the Thunderhawk's challengers on this day were actually faster. That was especially true of the silver fox. Resistant to the hawk's lightning, the silver fox was quick to catch up and leap atop it. The green lightning that surrounded the hawk was immediately snuffed out by the silver lightning.

With the little angel and Moment Queen taking its rear, the hawk quickly found itself in a poor situation. Plumes of feathers rained down, accompanied by a downpouring of its blood. It cried aloud in agony, its echoes like a chorus across the mountainous landscape.

When the opportunity presented itself, Han Sen fired two bolts in quick succession. Once they found their target, the silver fox was able to tear off the hawk's head effortlessly.

A green lightning-like Life Geno Essence fell all the way to the

ground. The silver fox immediately swallowed it and licked its lips.

A flicker of green lightning appeared to spark across the silver fox's fur, but then, it was gone. The only visible effect it had on the silver fox, from what Han Sen could see, was that its coat had become shinier.

"I wonder how many thunder geno essences it needs, before it can proceed to the Third God's Sanctuary?" Han Sen thought.

There was no way Han Sen would be able to eat a Life Geno Essence like that.

After killing the Thunderhawk, Han Sen passed leadership back over to Moment Queen so she could take them to the Empty Vine.

The mountain ranges were massive, and the rocky geography reached on for thousands of miles. They flew for eight days before arriving at the valley she said the fruit would reside in.

Before entering the valley, however, they saw two scary creatures fighting ahead of them.

"Why is he here?" Han Sen looked surprised. He knew one of the two frightening creatures that fought.

Chapter 806: Super Creature Gathering

One of the creatures was clad in steel armor, and it wielded a greatsword shrouded in green light. It was the armored phantom that Moment Queen once had authority over. Now, it was doing battle with a black skeleton. It wielded a weapon that looked like a bone itself, or some sort of horn. It wasn't easy to discern what it was at first glance, but it viciously fought against the armored phantom. When the strange weapon in the skeleton's hand collided with the phantom's greatsword, it wasn't damaged. Evidently, it was far tougher than Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike.

The armored phantom saw Han Sen from afar and ran off, abandoning its fight against the skeleton. It didn't stop, and it just ran and ran until it was out of sight.

The skeleton had never seen Han Sen before, so it wasn't aware of the power he possessed. It ran towards Han Sen with its weapon raised, aiming to clobber its new target over the head.

The little angel appeared in front of Han Sen, and her transparent greatsword was swung to assail the bony fiend. The creature's attack was so hard that she was knocked back two meters. Having its first attempted attack blocked, the skeleton didn't waste any time switching targets.

Han Sen did not go to help the little angel, and he just stood there watching its energy flow. Much to his delight, he learnt that it was a second-generation super creature.

But after watching for a while, he felt bored. The powers of a second-generation super creature no longer thrilled him, and aside from their element and how they were used, they all seemed to be the same.

After learning many second-generation super creature energy flows, he started to realize how most were useless to him. His strongest skill was Sonic-Thunder Punch now, and the

combination of those two elements proved far more effective than the energy flows he had learnt from any other second-generation super creature.

Han Sen knew the reason for this, however; he was in the Second God's Sanctuary. The energy flows he could simulate were all the same, and only allowed for a power that did not exceed the unlocking of the first gene lock.

If he entered the Third God's Sanctuary, he could most likely simulate the power of super creatures that had unlocked seven of their gene locks. Something like that was sure to be extraordinarily powerful, and worthy of getting excited about.

Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra was a super Qi Gong, but the extent of its power was capped like every other skill here. Just like Jadeskin, only one of its gene locks could be opened. The usage of both of those skills were different, yes; but the power of both were practically the same.

The question of which Qi Gong was stronger would all be down to how many gene locks could be opened.

He would have to go to the Third God's Sanctuary to unravel and grasp the full power of the Dongxuan Sutra. No matter how many skills and powers he could simulate, it did not matter much if they were all capped to a single gene lock.

Dongxuan Sutra could only simulate the energy flow an opponent had. They couldn't be upgraded, so it was unnecessary for him to learn each and every one.

Han Sen believed the most useful energy flows he had learnt were Sonic-Thunder Punch and Aero; but he also believed the energy flow of the armored phantom was sure to be up there with his best. Light Son of God's energy flow was also quite useful, taking into account the incredible speed boost it gave him.

And in regards to Moment Queen's energy flow, although he

could simulate it, his body couldn't handle the ability of teleportation. Using it was sure to result in suicide.

Once his fitness was higher, he'd be keen to try it out, though.

The skeleton continued to fight the little angel, so Han Sen summoned Moment Queen so that she might help her kill it. But the skeleton was cunning, and when it saw Moment Queen coming towards it, it quickly dug underground to escape.

The little angel drove her sword a few meters deep into the earth, but hit nothing. Its flight was a success, and she had no idea where it had now gone to.

"Never mind, then. Let's just go find the Empty Vine." Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to scan the ground below, and couldn't find a trace of the skeleton either. It appeared to be long gone now.

Han Sen continued walking, and when he saw the Empty Vine, he froze.

He thought it'd just be a vine that had writhed its way up a craggy cliff face. But when he saw it, he felt as if he had never been so wrong.

The vine was massive. It was like a grand pillar, wreathed around itself. It extended upwards like a tower towards heaven. It was so high, its top pierced the clouds above, obscuring how tall it truly was.

Han Sen saw it from afar, and he noticed something else. The armored phantom was climbing it, and not far below it, the black skeleton had resurfaced and was chasing it up.

They were going at a hurried pace, and before long, they had both passed through the lofty clouds.

"This is the Empty Vine? That's a big vine. How much fruit grows there? Do you think we'll have to fight for the fruit?" Han Sen asked, while looking at the leaves and flowers.

If each flower bore one fruit, the amount that would grow would seem limitless. And if so, there'd be no need for anyone or anything to fight to obtain one. He believed a thousand creatures could eat their fill without hassle, if that was true.

"That is only the vine's root," Moment Queen said coldly.

"Root? Since when do roots grows leaves and flowers?" Han Sen looked at her with an unconvinced face.

Moment Queen continued walking towards the vine, and as she went, she said, "This is the root of the Empty Vine. As we climb, you will eventually see the vine pierce through a floating island that rests above the sea of clouds. Above the island is the true body of the vine and the life it bears. The fruit will ripen soon, so we best hurry."

Han Sen nodded and followed Moment Queen over to the Empty Vine. The vine was like a fried dough twist, that extended all the way up to the clouds high above. It was wide enough to drive a truck up its side, presuming the truck did not answer to gravity.

Han Sen summoned his Golden Growler and rode up, seeing as there was so much space.

It was an interesting experience, and after climbing a few hundred meters, the view of the lands below was rather magnificent.

"Moment, how long until the fruit ripens? Do you think the Devil-Blood King is here yet?" Han Sen enquired, as he ascended.

"It should be ready in about two days, but it wouldn't surprise me if the Devil-Blood King has already arrived and taken over the best vantage points on the floating island," Moment Queen explained.

"If there is another two days to go, what is the rush? Let us climb slowly." While Han Sen said this, he suddenly heard a bird.

Han Sen turned and looked, and he saw a black-flame phoenix shoot through the clouds from the south.

"Isn't that the black-flame phoenix from the Black Desert? If that thing was willing to fly all this way here, I wonder how many other creatures are there up top?" Han Sen suddenly thought of something else, as well. "If the black-phoenix is here, I wonder if the green kirin is here, too?"

Chapter 807: Roast Goose

While Han Sen was still thinking, he heard a woman laugh. He wasn't sure from which direction it came.

"Have humans come here, as well? Or was that just another spirit?" Han Sen looked around him but failed to see anyone.

The land below was devoid of anyone and anything, creatures included. The fruit they had sought was nearly matured, and most of the creatures and spirits that vied for one were already up on the island waiting for their chance.

"Moment, did you hear a woman laugh?" Han Sen asked, looking at her.

Moment Queen shook her head and said, "What woman's laughter?"

"Did I mishear that, then?" Han Sen wondered, confused. Just as he was ready to forget about it, he heard the laughter once more. It was so clear this time, that he knew he had not misheard it.

"Are you really telling me you didn't hear that?" Han Sen looked at Moment Queen and asked again.

Moment Queen merely frowned and looked around, not seeing anything out of place.

"Little Silver, did you hear that?" Han Sen asked the silver fox, who was resting on his shoulder. It looked at Han Sen with a face that suggested it had not heard a thing.

"That's weird. I heard a woman's laugh, I am absolutely positive." With a puzzled expression, Han Sen perked up his ears and resolved to pay attention and sniff out the source of the laughter, if it ever sounded again.

A little while later, while Han Sen was climbing the vine, more of that bell-like laughter chimed. Moment Queen and the silver fox

still didn't hear a thing.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to sense what was around him, but it was to no avail. He couldn't sense any creatures sneaking about.

And this was how it was, all the way up. He would hear the laughter, do his best to locate where it came from, fail, and proceed on up the vine.

"This is getting really weird now." Han Sen, despite his best efforts, could not uncover the source of this laughter. Onwards he went.

The Empty Island was far bigger than Han Sen imagined it would be. It was like a small kingdom perched above the clouds. Following the vines, they were led up to the island. When there, they saw a number of barren mountains in the distance, which were devoid of all life.

"Let me return to the Sea of Soul, in case I unwittingly draw the attention and possible ire of the Devil-Blood King. Venture there alone and do not draw any unnecessary attention to yourself. If he does not notice your presence, we may very well have a chance of securing the fruit." It was obvious that Moment Queen believed Han Sen had no chance of competing with the Devil-Blood King.

"Okay." Han Sen knew he wasn't powerful enough. His compatriots were too fewer; even fewer if you did not count the lazy fairy. It was indeed best to keep a low profile.

Han Sen returned Moment Queen to the Sea of Soul, and then he ventured on towards the center of the island. The Empty Vine ought to have been there.

He walked for ten miles before hearing a familiar voice crying for help. Han Sen was taken by surprise, as he recognized the voice as belonging to a human. It most certainly couldn't have been a spirit.

"Oh, divine masters above, I beseech thee to deliver me aid!" The

voice was one of pity, and Han Sen couldn't shake the feeling he had heard that voice many times before.

"Isn't that Wang Yuhang's voice? Why in the world is he here? That should be impossible." Han Sen, with a head full of questions, felt his face morph.

This was where super creatures roamed in abundance. If Wang Yuhang had continued to accompany Han Sen, since the time they parted ways, God knew what might have transpired. Bad luck tended to follow him like a terrible smell. It was highly likely Han Sen would have been killed by now, as a result of it.

Han Sen then decided to turn around and walk away, but Wang Yuhang's voice was getting audibly closer.

"Bollocks! I cannot be this unlucky, surely?!" Han Sen's heart began to sink, as he saw Wang Yuhang exit the valley ahead.

Wang Yuhang was a great distance away but still, he had managed to spot Han Sen. With a face of surprise, he ran towards him in great hurry, shouting, "Bossman! I cannot believe you have come here to help little old me. To think you have come here to save me from another perilous endeavor. I am touched by your generosity. Touched, I tell you! Here I am, about to die a brutal death, and you have come to save me."

Han Sen felt rather awkward right now. He hadn't the faintest idea where Wang Yuhang had been spending his days, and he most certainly didn't expect him to be here of all places. He was definitely not planning on saving him.

But having been spotted, there was no point in Han Sen trying to make a quick getaway. Looking behind Wang Yuhang, Han Sen saw a big white goose giving him chase.

When it caught up to Wang Yuhang, it managed to lean forward and snap its beak on his fleeing bum. The pain that resulted from such vicious pecks to the backside had him screaming in pain.

"Bossman, save me!" Wang Yuhang yelled to Han Sen.

Pulling out his Flaming Rex Spike, Han Sen ran forward to engage the goose. Fortunately, the lifeforce of the goose was relatively weak and was more likely a sacred-blood creature more than anything. All he would have to do was kill it.

He struck once, and the goose almost disappeared in a billow of white feathers. The goose was set on fire by the weapon, but it actually managed to survive the hit.

The white goose quacked in agony, as it slowly became a black goose. Delivering another smack, Han Sen brought the feathered fiend to a fiery end.

"Sacred-blood Creature White Goose killed. Beast soul gained. Eat its flesh to gain zero to ten sacred geno points randomly."

Han Sen had a look at the scorched remains of the goose and thought it best not to waste it. Retrieving his Death Knell, he had it drink its blood in the hopes it would grow.

Han Sen also summoned Princess YinYang. He had them start a fire, so they could cook and have some roast goose to eat.

"Bossman, you truly are a kind soul. I cannot believe you were so willing to help me." Wang Yuhang gave Han Sen a suffocating hug, as tears and snots dribbled into his clothing.

"I had no idea you would be here. I was only passing through. But tell me, what brought you this far out into the wilds?" Han Sen asked Wang Yuhang.

When Wang Yuhang heard what Han Sen had to say, however, he did not believe him. He looked touched and said, "I knew you came this way to have my back. Feel free to admit it. You came all this way just to save little old me, did you not? Oh, golly! You sure know how to touch a man."

"Stop. Tell me why you're here." Han Sen told him as he saw Wang Yuhang leaning in for another wet hug.

Wang Yuhang, however, suddenly looked angry. He said, "Those people are not human, I tell you. I was ice fishing out on an ice lake when they got the drop on me. They knocked me out, and when I woke up, I found myself here inside a cage. They did not treat me like a human being, and left me locked inside a cage for the longest time. Humans should not be forced to suffer in such a way, I tell you."

Wang Yuhang's voice rose in anger the more he talked, and by the end, Han Sen asked him to stop. But then, he told Han Sen that the people who captured him came under attack by two powerful creatures. Amidst the carnage, he was able to escape.

"Eat something. Once you've had your fill, return to fonder pastures." Han Sen was not as brave as the others, who had dared bring Wang Yuhang out here. So, Han Sen prepared him food and bid that he leave.

"Of course." Wang Yuhang grabbed a large chunk of roast goose and began to chow down on it, heartily.

"Quack!"

A strange goose-like quack was heard high in the sky above them. Hurriedly, it descended to land directly in front of Wang Yuhang. Its landing whipped up fierce winds, as their new feathered-foe's red eyes flickered between the roast meal and the unfortunate man that dined on it.

Chapter 808: Attracting Disaster

"Big Brother, I still haven't eaten any yet. You want your charred brethren back?" Wang Yuhang's hands trembled, as he handed over a carved slice of roast goose to the newly-descended one.

"Quack!" The white goose angrily cried and tried to attack Wang Yuhang.

"Bossman, I request your assistance once more!" Wang Yuhang called and ran over to Han Sen's side.

Han Sen took off into the skies, not wishing to kill their new foe. Killing it could potentially draw the attention of more creatures.

With Wang Yuhang in the vicinity, there was a high likelihood of this very thing happening.

"Bossman, don't run! Save me!" Wang Yuhang shouted as he ran.

"Little Uncle, I cannot save you this time. Run back to whence you came!" Han Sen yelled down to him, from the safety of the skies.

"Whence I came? Whence I came? I haven't the faintest idea where I am or how I might return to whence I came," Wang Yuhang said in flustered response.

"Weren't you just kidnapped? Run to where those people brought you. Do that and find a way to leave the goose's ire on them." Han Sen wanted to see who the people that kidnapped Wang Yuhang were.

"Could such a tactic work?" Wang Yuhang asked with desperation.

"Just go. I am still here." Han Sen smiled.

"Bossman, if I am in absolute danger, I still beseech that you save me!" Wang Yuhang yelled out, as he started to run.

"Of course." Han Sen watched Wang Yuhang run a great distance.

Wang Yuhang led the goose without a single problem, and his attraction and kiting skills were exemplary—as they always had been. He led the goose by its nose, keeping it as close as he could, all without sustaining any damage. He ran and ran, right across the mountains.

He had scaled numerous mountains, and after passing over many, Han Sen espied a camp sitting at the bottom of one particular valley. There were many tents there, and Han Sen suspected that the camp held at least two hundred people.

But because there were no flags or cloths bearing an emblem, symbol, or logo pertaining to any particular organization, Han Sen was unable to discern who they were. When Wang Yuhang reached the camp, it caused a great scene as the campers scrambled from out of their shelter in sudden distress.

The white goose was terrifyingly powerful, and the creature did not spare the lives of those who dwelled in the camp. Scores of the people there were killed, and many more of them were injured.

There was one man ordering his fellows to surround the goose, and even after observing that, he was unable to tell who they were. But one thing was for sure; they were well-trained. And even amidst the chaos, the subordinates were each able to adhere to the commands of their superiors and focus. Not a single person ran off, despite the goose's slaughter.

"Who are these people? They are pretty good. But if they cannot deal with a single super creature, for what reason have they come here?" As Han Sen pondered this puzzling conundrum, he saw something strange happen to the people he observed down below.

Under the leader's control, some people brought out a vial containing some concoction. Then, they injected themselves with the serum. Soon after, their muscles expanded and their eyes turned red and a red horn burst forth from their foreheads.

"Blood-horn shura?" Han Sen thought, with much surprise. He

never did figure out where the blood-horn shura that assaulted him came from. And although he most suspected Angel Gene, he hadn't found any proof to confirm it was them.

Of everything that might have occurred on his journey here, encountering blood-horn shura was one of the most unlikely. And now, viewing them with greater clarity, they didn't look like shura at all. They were simply humans that had forced mutations upon themselves.

Despite the folly of their actions, they did look far stronger following their injections and subsequent transformation into what Han Sen had dubbed a blood-horn shura. For a while, they were able to maintain their position but still, they were unable to slay the goose that had descended upon them. That being said, the goose was unable to totally destroy the camp now, too.

The elites amongst them that had opened their gene locks did not use the medicine, and they instead took off after Wang Yuhang in the desire of capturing him once more.

Han Sen watched what was going on for a while, and it seemed as if no damage was being dealt to the wild goose. They seemed to be running out of patience, and so one of the elites injected themselves with the concoction.

Within seconds, the man's muscles expanded by a vast amount. The person's head grew a horn and his lifeforce made a great leap in power.

Pang!

The man's body burst into flames. He threw his fist forward towards the white goose and incinerated a portion of the white goose's plumage.

"Impossible!" Han Sen's face was one of utter shock. The man had dealt elemental damage through the manner of a projectile. Only celestial beings were supposedly capable of doing such a thing.

Although the man had unlocked his gene lock, he was far away from achieving such a level. Therefore, how was he able to do what he had just done?

"What in the world is that medicine?" Han Sen wondered, with distraught surprise. The white goose wasn't heavily injured, but after the fire-power-imbued man joined the fight with all the other blood-horn shura, it was quickly put at a disadvantage.

The white goose, seeing its sudden inability to win the battle, cried out and flew away. The people were unable to catch up with it, and so they could do little but watch it go.

Before Han Sen could comprehend the situation, he realized he had done naught but watch the events unfold with his jaw wide open. Although the people weren't too difficult to kill, the entire fact that they had willingly transformed themselves into blood-horn shura frightened Han Sen.

But before he did anything, like killing them, Han Sen knew he'd have to collect intel and find out more about them first.

Wang Yuhang, in the meantime, had been beaten up by the elites and thrown back into a cage.

Luckily, despite his egregious luck, Wang Yuhang was not a dumb person. Although he was back at square one, he didn't call out for Han Sen's aid, and it seemed his kidnappers were still unaware of the presence of other people on the Empty Island.

Han Sen continued to watch them from afar, committed to gathering as much information about them as he could. They beat up Wang Yuhang, but not by a large amount. It was clear to him that they wanted him for a particular purpose. Despite his attraction of the super creature and the fatalities that ensued, they only locked him up instead of killing him.

After a while, however, Han Sen noticed something interesting. The people who used the medicine started to look like ordinary

humans after about an hour.

When they returned to looking like regular humans again, they looked weak. They didn't seem to be doing too well.

"It would appear that drug has negative side effects for its users. That aside, the transformation itself does not seem to last very long," Han Sen talked to himself.

The serum seemed to last much longer on the man who had unlocked his gene lock, however. For him to look like an average human again, it took two hours.

But he too now looked weaker than usual. He looked pale, as if he were drained of energy. He went inside a tent to rest.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to observe them. Their lifeforces had become much weaker, and their fitness had dropped below one hundred.

"Manager Qu, Wang Yuhang's problems extend beyond mere bad luck. In his short time with us, he has caused us much trouble. We have sustained many losses, and I am afraid our army will be wasted before that thing comes out." Two people were engaged in discussion, inside the leader's tent.

Han Sen bent his ear their way, thinking he might pick up a thing or two of interest.

Chapter 809: Empty Fruit

"There is nothing we can do. Only Wang Yuhang can pull away the creature we seek. Its retrieval will be impossible if we do not have him." Manager Qu continued his cold dialogue, saying, "It is fortunate its maturity will come soon; sometime within the next two days."

Sun Chenggong replied, "Chen Cheng and the third team made use of their shura liquid. It will take a week for them to recover; I do not believe they will be able to accompany us any further on this mission."

Manager Qu nodded and said, "Have them stay in camp as back up, at least, just in case the need arises."

They both went on to discuss another matter, but Han Sen couldn't hear. At the very least, he now knew why they had come here. They too had come for the Empty Fruit.

"These people are out of their minds. Do they believe such a small number of people can rival the creatures and obtain the fruit? They have no idea how many monsters have been attracted to this place by the Empty Fruit!" Han Sen laughed in his heart.

Although they used the shura liquid to strengthen their bodies, its side-effects were extreme. Not to mention the short length of time the concoction boosted their bodies for. Even for the elite who used a vial, it was not enough to thwart and beat a super creature. If they had a lot more men, all of which could use the juice, then they might have had a chance of defeating a single super creature.

But in this place, there was sure to be far more than just a single super creature. Lord knew how many lurked around the Empty Fruit, hungry and waiting for it to ripen.

Having watched them face-off against the goose, Han Sen already

believed them to be doomed.

But if they were still adamant in trying to obtain the fruit, he was happy to watch them. It was possible their intrusion could work out for the best, and he'd benefit from their meddling.

If Han Sen went against the Devil-Blood King face-to-face, he did not believe himself able to compete.

So, for now, Han Sen decided to leave the people be. And he also decided to allow Wang Yuhang to remain with them for now, too. He'd feel safer this way—a whole lot safer than he would if Wang Yuhang was hanging around him, at least.

"To make some creepy tonic such as that, I'm afraid it must be the work of the Zhao family or the Qi family." Han Sen started to wonder, but he was leaning towards it being the Zhao family who produced the blood-horn shura juice.

"When this concoction becomes known to the market at large, I am afraid the Alliance and the Second God's Sanctuary will be in for a period of turmoil. Hunting in the Second God's Sanctuary would not be as difficult, but if they could not absorb Life Geno Essences, then their killing of super creatures would be pointless. The best they could hope for would be beast souls." Han Sen pondered the ramifications of such a product in the Alliance.

Regardless of what could happen, it was guaranteed to cause an imbalance for humanity. If it was produced by the Zhao family, Han Sen feared their reputation would only increase and perhaps make them an unstoppable force.

"I need to find a way to get my hands on that shura liquid. I need to do some tests and research on it myself." Han Sen acknowledged its power, but he knew he'd be unable to discover much of what lay inside the compound by himself. If he handed it over to the Ji family, however, he reckoned they could do the deep-dive he could not.

Han Sen remained in the area for two days, waiting for them to move. The garrison that left to retrieve the fruit departed towards the center of the island with Wang Yuhang in tow, but a few men remained in the camp.

Han Sen followed them from afar, and the further they went, the more he could begin sensing the presence of terrifying lifeforces. Han Sen believed they must be suicidal to blindly march forward to the center.

The sensing abilities of the people that marched forward were far too low, and it was remarkable how unaware they were of the wretchedly powerful creatures that were around. They seemed to have no idea they were walking into what was looking to be a certifiable bloodbath.

They said they needed Wang Yuhang for the purpose of attracting a certain creature away, and so they had treated him well enough since his return. He had been healed and fed.

But being locked inside a cage like the latest exhibition at a zoo was unkind. With a grim, disheartened face, Wang Yuhang clutched the bars of the cage the entire time, waiting for Han Sen to spring him free and rescue him.

Han Sen continued to follow the troops until they reached the center. It was strangely quiet there, and they did not seem to recognize the presence of a single creature in the area. That was because the Empty Fruit hadn't matured yet—the creatures that would vie for its consumption were all in hiding!

After walking half the day, Han Sen was finally able to gaze upon the splendor of the Empty Vine. It came out of a mountain like a spring, wreathing its slopes in green vines. And the vines coursed all the way around to cover the mountain's hundred meter tall heights.

A vine stuck out of the mountain's peak, and four grape-sized fruits hung from it. They were all purplish in color, with shiny

skin. They were on the precipice of becoming ripe.

A pleasant fragrance was bursting forth from the four Empty Fruit, and their scent shrouded the entire mountainside.

Near the top of the mountain, a black-feathered bird waited. It was entirely black, save for its white head. It didn't look too dissimilar to an owl, but it was far bigger.

Manager Qu commanded his people to fire at it. With the arrows incoming, the owl flapped its wings and waved them all away. Not a single arrow reached its target.

It didn't leave the mountain, though. It remained where it had been, seemingly not wanting to leave the Empty Fruit for a single moment. It was teetering on the brink of being ripe, after all.

Manager Qu employed many different ideas to evict the owl from its spot, but none of them worked. Unable to shoo it off, they brought Wang Yuhang out of his cage and sent him up to draw the owl away.

Wang Yuhang nervously approached the creature against his will. He rambled across the vines, and when in firing distance, shot an arrow at the owl.

The arrow, after hitting the owl, incited no reaction. The arrow merely shattered upon hitting the owl's wing.

Everyone anxiously watched the owl, still expecting it to do something. But nothing occurred, and the owl did not seem to care. Manager Qu shouted at Wang Yuhang, "Fire at the creature again!"

Wang Yuhang turned around and saw the countless arrows and pointy weapons drawn and aimed towards him. Realizing the futility of resistance at a time like this, he had no choice but to fire another arrow. After doing so, the owl raised its eyebrows in a manner that seemed to suggest it was merely holding its anger in.

When Wang Yuhang fired a third arrow, the owl could no longer

maintain its composure. It raced down towards the man who had been forced to pester it.

Wang Yuhang screamed and jumped down, scrambling down towards the people behind him.

But Manager Qu commanded his men to fire arrows at him. With no other choice, he was forced to run in a different direction.

Seeing the owl chase Wang Yuhang, the people there seemed so excited. They all climbed the mountain, wanting to get their hands on the four Empty Fruit.

"They have no idea what they're doing. Whoever places one finger on one of those fruits is a dead man." Han Sen shook his head. Ignoring them, he ran to catch up with Wang Yuhang. His first task involved keeping him alive.

Han Sen wanted to stay away from the bloody battle that was sure to unfold near the Empty Vine.

Chapter 810: Summoning a Pet

Han Sen chased after Wang Yuhang, and as he went, he sensed countless scary lifeforces making their way towards the Empty Vine. They had all been disturbed and made restless by the human intruders.

There was still a while to go before the Empty Fruit ripened. The group of people had no idea when exactly it would mature, and going for them now would only lead to the creatures stopping them. If they picked the fruit before it became ripe, the benefits of its consumption would be far weaker, not worth the effort.

Even Han Sen, who had received help from super creatures in the past, couldn't help but feel unnerved and a little scared when he sensed the number of creatures in the surrounding area.

"I hope those people don't all die. If they do, how am I supposed to interrogate them?" Han Sen thought to himself.

Racing across the length of two mountains, Han Sen finally caught up to the fleet-footed Wang Yuhang. The owl did not relent in its attacks, and all the while, Wang Yuhang stumbled, tripped, and scrambled on his way. He had sustained much damage this time. His armor had been pecked at, and much of it had been broken. His skin had been pierced, and blood was drawn.

Although he wasn't heavily injured, his face was one of great pity and remorse.

Han Sen quickly summoned his little angel to prevent the owl from continuing its pursuit of Wang Yuhang.

"Bossman, you have finally come!" Wang Yuhang shouted excitedly. Not caring for the lesions and wounds that riddled his person, he went towards Han Sen.

"Wait! Do not come any closer. Continue drawing its attention while we finish it." Han Sen quickly stopped Wang Yuhang from

approaching him.

Wang Yuhang promptly agreed, and with his bow, fired an arrow towards the owl to attract its ire once more. When the owl went after him, the little angel was able to quickly get in its way again and block it.

When Wang Yuhang noticed the owl's inability to reach him, he went a little mad. He fired arrows like a loon, maniacally cackling, "Come here, little birdy! I'm right here! I make for terrific creature cuisine, so why do you not attempt to eat me?" After he had taunted it for some time, the owl stopped and made a noise akin to the crying of a baby.

"Haha! Crying is of little use, little birdy-bird. Come on, come over here... Ouch!" Wang Yuhang continued his fun in the provocation of the owl.

But suddenly, a big rat came out of the ground. It was one foot long, and when it emerged, it leapt up and bit his ass. Its razor teeth pierced right through his armor and sunk deep into his plump bottom. When it pulled away, a chunk of Wang Yuhang's bum-flesh was torn away.

Wang Yuhang held his buttocks and screamed, and as he did so, many other black rats emerged from the ground. They ran towards him like the tide of the sea.

"Oh, no! Does this wretch possess the ability to summon a legion of rats to its devilish will? I beseech your aid! Help!" Wang Yuhang summoned a spear and swung it around crazily. But their numbers were unfathomable, and after killing a dozen, he could still see countless more headed his way.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to scan the rats. He was surprised to see that the rats were not actually creatures, and as a result, possessed no lifeforce. They must have been direct summons of the owl, an ability not unlike the silver beetle mother.

"I cannot believe this owl can summon its own little mobs. This is rather interesting." Han Sen summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and hurried over to the owl. As he went, he called out, "Little Uncle, hold on! I'm going to kill this bird."

"Then I beg that you make haste. I shan't last very much longer, if something is not done about these arse-biters soon. Ouch!" Another rat bit Wang Yuhang. This time, it leapt up and ripped out a piece of his arm.

"I'll be right there." Han Sen's eyes shone with the light of murder.

Pang!

The Flaming Rex Spike was swung upwards, and with the little angel's cooperation, it was driven harshly against the owl's body. The owl was knocked a great distance away.

The little angel flew forward at once and delivered another slash to the owl. Then, Han Sen used his rex spike to hit it again.

The first-generation owl didn't stand a chance, and it was getting destroyed by the duo with no reprieve. Feathers fell and blood rained.

The owl, thinking it best to escape, had its departure prevented by Han Sen. He grabbed onto it, pulling back the heavily-injured owl.

Pat! Pat! Pat!

Beneath the siege of attacks that were delivered onto it, the owl didn't have a single chance of fighting back. In minutes, the head of the owl was lopped off by a mighty swing of the little angel's greatsword.

"Super Creature Spirit Owl killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen was overjoyed to hear this, as it had been a while since he last received a beast soul. He curiously pondered what manner of beast soul it might be.

And with the death of the owl, the carnivorous rats vanished too. Wang Yuhang looked at Han Sen with much surprise and said, "Bossman, your strength continues to grow greater and greater. It only took you a few minutes to lay utter waste to a super creature!"

"I was taking my time." Han Sen smiled at Wang Yuhang and proceeded to say, "You should go home; you should leave this place. As for myself, there is something else I must attend to."

"I am coming with you. That legion of scum deserves death for what they did to me," Wang Yuhang said with anger. When his mind went back to his mistreatment, and the time he spent caged, he began to tremble with rage.

"Well, don't worry about that. The scum will all be dead before long, I assure you," Han Sen said.

"What?" Wang Yuhang asked with surprise. Then, he asked, "Do other super creatures inhabit the treacherous lands of the vicinity?"

"Yes, there are loads. If you hate those people that much, and you would like to put your life on the line just so you can watch them get brutally torn apart, then let's go." Han Sen smiled.

Wang Yuhang's face locked up. He looked as if he was about to say something, but just as he was, a black flame erupted from the Empty Vine like a volcano.

"Um, Bossman? I have a charliehorse; so, I think I'll just wait for you down there somewhere... You be careful, okay?" After saying this, Wang Yuhang hastily made his departure from the island.

Han Sen decided to take a look at the Spirit Owl beast soul he had acquired. It was another pet-type beast soul.

"This is interesting. If I raise this owl, I'll almost have an army of

super creatures at my disposal." Han Sen was as delighted as he was curious. Still, he knew it would take a while before the pet could enter battle-mode.

But Han Sen was getting the hang of killing super creatures now, and he imagined it wouldn't be too much of a struggle.

The Death Knell drank blood, whereas the Spirit Owl ate meat. This meant he could raise them together, without any conflict between the two arising.

Han Sen did not have the time to look at the Spirit Owl for long. He returned his gaze to the Empty Vine, and when he did, he heard many roars accompanying the clanging sounds of various weaponry. The fight seemed to be raging.

"I hope the Devil-Blood King is already there. If not, that'd be a pain." Han Sen, continuing to look at the Empty Vine as he ventured there, was suddenly approached by a few men. It was Manager Qu and a few others.

They didn't seem to be doing all that well. They had already injected themselves with the shura liquid, and they seemed to be grievously injured.

"Han Sen!" When they saw Han Sen, their faces changed. They knew exactly who he was.

Chapter 811: Super Pets Aren't That Good

"It looks like everyone knows who I am. Yet I don't know any of you. That hardly seems fair." Han Sen smiled at the people in front of him.

"I cannot believe we stumbled across you here. This truly is perfect." Manager Qu had murder in his eyes. He looked at the people around him, and they spread out to surround Han Sen.

There were seven of them, and they looked to be elites who had opened their gene locks. Furthermore, they were all under the effects of the drug. They possessed an unnatural power, and they were clearly preparing themselves to kill Han Sen.

"Han Sen, summon your super pet. It's about time we demonstrate to you that super pets aren't that good." The leader, Manager Qu, looked to be seething with rage as he coldly spoke to Han Sen.

"Super pets aren't good, you're right; they're brilliant. But I don't need a super pet to deal with you guys." Han Sen summoned the Flaming Rex Spike in his hands.

Han Sen wanted to see how strong the people truly were, having used the shura concoction.

"Good. Show us how talented you are." Manager Qu seemed genuinely excited, and very confident in his ability to kill Han Sen before he summoned a super pet.

It would be better if they did not have to fight the super pet.

Without any hesitation, Manager Qu swung his sword as fire erupted from the blade and wreathed it. Then, he rushed towards Han Sen.

The other six people, who were blood-horned shura, had their elemental powers primed. They all raced towards Han Sen, looking as if they wanted to kill him quickly before he summoned his super

pet. They seemed to be really confident about killing Han Sen, and as a matter of fact, they had already formulated a plan for killing him beforehand. They had learned it on the off-chance they would one day encounter him again. But their plan included what they should do to deal with the little angel at the same time. Now that they did not have to deal with the little angel right away, their confidence was bolstered.

They thought Han Sen was a person who relied solely on his super pet for strength, and that he wasn't all that proficient in battle himself. Now that they had used their shura liquid, their power exceeded what they believed possible for a human being. Thus, they thought killing him would be a trivial task.

Seeing the first weapons approach, Han Sen waved him Flaming Rex Spike. The rex spike shone with a green light, and without fear, he committed to the battle they brought towards him.

The green light came from Han Sen's simulation of the armored phantom. He could simulate it one hundred percent. Han Sen's lifeforce was not as strong as the armored phantom's, however, so the light was a little weaker.

Kacha!

The indestructible green light cleaved through every one of his foes' elemental attacks. When he reached Manager Qu's longsword, Han Sen's swing broke it with ease.

"Impossible! How can you unleash such power?" Manager Qu and the rest of his people were all shocked. They had all used shura liquid to increase their fitness to a level that granted them elemental powers.

Han Sen never used anything of the sort. With no body-boosting concoctions, they had no idea how he had managed to become so strong and do such a thing.

"Unleashing power is not that good." Han Sen waved his Flaming

Rex Spike towards one of his attackers.

The green light spun alongside the Flaming Rex Spike, becoming a green light drill bit. The man it was coming for raised his giant rock of a shield, in the hopes of blocking the incoming hit.

The Flaming Rex Spike drilled through the rocky shield like butter. Its speed was not impeded in the slightest, and it cut clean through into the man's body.

The blood-horn shura roared, as his body began to turn into stone.

But it seemed useless in opposition to the green drill bit. The rocky body was of no resistance, and after the drill pierced through, he was instantly killed.

The faces of his opponents all changed. They did not expect Han Sen to possess such a power, even with his super pet. He was far stronger than any scrap of intel had informed them.

Han Sen waved his Flaming Rex Spike and put his enemies at a disadvantage. He was still winning, despite going up against six people at the same time.

His enemies went all pale. They believed their shura liquid was enough to compete against a super pet, but now, they were brought to the startling realization that it wasn't even enough to deal with Han Sen himself.

"What is going on?! How can Han Sen cast and unleash such power? Why is he so strong? Did he find a way to absorb Life Geno Essences? Has he become a celestial being?" Manager Qu was suddenly brought to fear. He didn't want to fight Han Sen any longer.

"Let's go. When we return, we must make sure to inform the boss that Han Sen has managed to absorb Life Geno Essences. And we must tell him that he has become a celestial being," Manager Qu shouted before running off.

Five of the fighters still remained, but they did not stay for long. They all took off running in different directions, as fast as the wind.

Han Sen coldly laughed and chased after Manager Qu.

Manager Qu saw Han Sen chase after him but felt relieved. Even if Han Sen could catch up with him, the others would have gone far enough away to be safe from any other pursuit he sought to give. One way or another, the message would be delivered to their boss.

But then, Manager Qu saw Han Sen summon a blonde angel and a black-armored queen.

"I want two of them alive. Kill the rest!" Han Sen coldly commanded.

The angel and queen flew in different directions, and their speed truly shocked Manager Qu.

"That kind of speed... they must both be super pets! You have two super pets?!" Manager Qu's heart was shattered into pieces. He spoke to himself aloud, acknowledging his underestimation of Han Sen.

According to the boss's calculation, they wouldn't have been able to kill him even if they had twice the men. Han Sen's own power, and all the stuff he had managed to collect over time, were far beyond their wildest expectations.

"You are wrong. I only have one super pet. The other is a king spirit. Oh, silly me. Perhaps you haven't heard? King spirits are what you refer to as super spirits. They are officially titled King-class Spirits." Han Sen moved his body and shot right behind Manager Qu, with a speed faster than any other human could achieve.

"King spirit?!" Manager Qu exclaimed in shock, now having lost the ability to run. "It's over. It's all over! We were so wrong."

Chapter 812: The Empty Fruit Ripens

Han Sen had gauged the power possessed by Manager Qu and his followers. They were not far from the strength of a super creature, but the strength they had was not stable. It wasn't pure.

When they became blood-horn shura, their abilities were akin to that of a celestial being. They could unleash elemental projectiles, yes, but they were not even able to defeat Han Sen, whose fitness was around two hundred and sixty. Their purity and stability were too low, which led to their inability to compete.

Another thing was their lack of experience with the powers that had been bestowed upon them. Whether it was because of a lack of practice with such strength, or the inability of the power to be wielded with finesse due to the fact that it came from medicine, Han Sen was unsure.

"It looks like I overestimated the power of this shura-liquid-thing. It doesn't seem to work all that well, after all." Han Sen threw the Flaming Rex Spike at Manager Qu like a boomerang, and it knocked him over. Then, Han Sen pointed at his head and said, "Answer my questions and I'll set you free."

"Pah! Save your breath; I won't tell you anything." Manager Qu's face changed when he spoke. His body began to inflate and expand like a balloon.

Boom!

Han Sen jumped away as Manager Qu's body exploded like a pinata, scattering bits and pieces of his person across the area in a sudden red haze. The giblets of Manager Qu then quickly began to rot and fade away into nothing.

Han Sen's face changed, unable to believe a person could so completely disregard the importance of their own life. No one willingly wanted to die, but Manager Qu's behavior made him

frown.

"It looks like someone might have done something to them. If not, how did that happen?" Han Sen frowned and looked at where his angel and the queen had gone.

A while later they came back empty-handed, which disappointed Han Sen. The same thing had happened to them; they had attempted to capture the ones that fled, but they willing gave themselves up to a sudden, grizzly end.

"Who are these people?" Han Sen frowned. He couldn't find anything out about their identities, as they were all carrying the same gear. Obviously, someone had distributed their wares to them. Finding anything out about them seemed hopeless.

But Han Sen did manage to get his mitts on a few unused vials of the shura liquid. When he returned, he planned to have others research its content for him.

Han Sen put the vials into his pack and went towards the Empty Vine. Roaring and sounds of impact were audible as a big fight ensued.

Han Sen kept a low profile, as he returned his little angel and queen. Sneakily, he ventured out towards the peak. There, he witnessed the black phoenix casting gusts composed of black fire as it flapped its wings towards the vine.

But the flames did not travel far, as a green elephant raised its trunk and blew out lime-colored water to douse them.

Around the peak, another eight super creatures stood guard. They prevented the approach of any and all other creatures.

On the peak, a man with long, sharp ears stood tall. His eyes were red, and he was dressed in a black robe. He stood right beside the four Empty Fruit, patiently waiting for them to finish ripening.

The Empty Fruit were purplish, and at the same time luminous. Their pleasant fragrances wafted far and wide, covering the lands

in a wondrous scent for dozens of miles. Anyone who smelled it would become intoxicated. Their hearts would jump with a sudden zest and vibrancy, and they'd be a lot livelier.

"It looks like the Empty Fruit is going to become ripe any second now." Han Sen's heart was stricken with excitement.

The situation was better than he feared it might be. He was worried that the Devil-Blood King might only make a move and release himself once the fruit had ripened.

Now, he had already conquered the top, and was guarded by a slew of super creatures that followed his commands. That was what Han Sen wanted, for it benefitted him the most.

Seeing the Empty Fruit not yet ripe, Han Sen did not rush. Patiently, he watched the fight unfold.

There were nine super creatures running up the slopes now, with the Empty Fruit as their target. Han Sen had seen many of them before.

The black-flame phoenix and green kirin were there. The black-tiger, armored phantom, black skeleton, and big white goose were also there. The other three approached together, and he had not seen them before. From what he could see, though, they looked frightening.

Aside from the black phoenix and the green kirin, both of whom attacked the lime-green elephant, the others fought with the rest one-on-one. As the battle raged, none triumphed over each other, however. Overall, they seemed to be locked in a stalemate.

Han Sen did not know where the Devil-Blood King had earned his eight super creatures, but they were all incredibly powerful, and they did not look likely to lose.

Although the armored phantom, black skeleton, black-flamed phoenix, and green kirin were strong enough to restrict their opponents, it was too difficult for them to ascend and reach the

peak. They most certainly wouldn't be getting it done in any short amount of time.

The four Empty Fruit were close to maturing now, as well. It looked as if the attacking super creatures were not going to reach their destination in time.

Han Sen continued to hide on the nearby mountainside, and then he summoned Moment Queen. Quietly, he asked her, "Moment, how long left until it matures?"

Moment Queen looked at the Empty Fruit and frowned. She said, "There seems to be a problem with the Empty Fruit."

Han Sen looked puzzled. When he observed the fruit, he didn't notice anything out of place. So, he asked, "What problem?"

Moment Queen took a second to contemplate her response, and then said, "I have seen the Empty Fruit before, and I know that there should be only one. Although that was over a hundred years ago, in no way should there be an additional three. It would take another thousand years for something like that to occur, so I am unable to understand why it has an extra three all of a sudden."

"Are you saying three of those Empty Fruits are fake?" Han Sen looked surprised by this sudden revelation.

"I don't know, but they do seem real enough," Moment Queen answered, after spending a long time gazing at the fruit.

"Hehe." Han Sen was going to ask something else, but all of a sudden, he heard that strange laugh again. It unnerved him, and he looked around to find where it was coming from. Again, there was no one there; all he could see were the creatures fighting on the mountainside.

"Strange. What is this peculiar phenomenon?" Han Sen was rather spooked. He was aware now that someone had to be following him, yet he couldn't discover who it was.

"No, that's not right," Moment Queen said with a frown. Her eyes

were locked upon the Empty Fruit with visible confusion.

"What's not right?" Han Sen asked.

"It's not just the number that is incorrect; the fruit itself is not right, either," Moment Queen said.

"Why? What's not right with it?" Han Sen did not hurry Moment Queen for an answer. He just looked at her, as an uneasy feeling came over him.

"Although I have never seen a mature Empty Fruit, and these do seem as if they're about to mature very soon, there is something different about them," Moment Queen said, as she pointed towards the vine.

Just as Moment Queen was about to elucidate the reason why, the four fruits suddenly began to shine. The pleasant smell became a fog, like the holy fruit when it first matured.

Chapter 813: Swallowing Fruit

Han Sen wasn't sure whether or not he should go to the fruit, as Devil-Blood King had already reached out his hands to grab them.

Maintaining his restraint, he continued to stare at the four Empty Fruit that the Devil-Blood King sought to take. Then he asked Moment Queen, "Can you explain the anomaly you have noticed with the Empty Fruit? What's different about them?"

Moment Queen said, "Before I entered the Third God's Sanctuary, I was able to catch a glimpse of raw Empty Fruit. They possessed a very refreshing energy flow, but these four that I see now have a high concentration of power. They aren't lively and refreshing as I once saw them before; they're too powerful now."

Han Sen had never seen Empty Fruit before, so he couldn't personally validate what she was telling him. But he too could tell that the fruit was extraordinarily powerful and devoid of the sort of refreshing energy she spoke of.

Han Sen chose to believe what she was telling him, and so he did not make a move. He just watched the Devil-Blood King grab the four fruits.

It was easy and effortless for him. He picked up the first one, and it released an intoxicating scent. Its simple fragrance was enough to make you feel as if you were melting.

The Devil-Blood King looked extremely pleased, and he immediately consumed the fruit. After he ate it, his body emanated that same pleasant smell.

Han Sen thought a creature might have resided within the fruit, and was about to suddenly burst out and attack the Devil-Blood King. Unfortunately, despite watching his consumption of the fruit, nothing of the sort seemed to happen.

Instead, his body seemed to generate a holy aura; the effects of

the fruit were indeed rather powerful.

"What is this? I thought you said there was a problem with the Empty Fruit?" Han Sen asked, with his eyes wide, fixated on the Devil-Blood King who was helping himself to the second Empty Fruit.

Moment Queen merely frowned and did not say a word; she seemed to be just as confused as Han Sen.

Han Sen had waited this long already, so he decided to be patient a while longer and not do anything rash. He wanted to stay and see if any problems arose.

"If there are four of them, and three of them may be fake, was the Devil-Blood King merely lucky enough to select the correct one for his first munch?" Han Sen wondered.

But when the Devil-Blood King picked the second one from the vine, nothing else seemed to happen. Everything that transpired on his first selection happened with the second. The fruit still smelled nice, as did Devil-Blood King; the fruit seemed as precious as it was supposed to be.

"Damn it! I should have run up there sooner." Han Sen's heart was feeling deep regret over his hesitation. Now, he felt like summoning his little angel and storming the mountain alongside her and Moment Queen. Perhaps there was still enough time for him to collect the other two fruits. But just as he contemplated these actions, he heard something in his ear. It was the phantom woman's voice that had been pestering him recently, except this time, it wasn't just a strange giggling. The voice actually told him something.

"Do not approach." Han Sen heard these three simple words with surprising clarity. He had already taken a step forward but now, he quickly pulled back.

"Who are you?" Han Sen looked around but could not see anyone.

All he could espy were the vistas he had grown familiar with recently, and the only woman present in the vicinity was Moment Queen.

Moment Queen looked at Han Sen queerly, unsure of why he seemed to be scanning the surroundings. She looked around herself but made no discovery, even though she did not know what to look for.

Han Sen didn't hear the woman's voice again after that, and he received no answer to his question. But when he looked at the Empty Vine now, something seemed to change.

The Devil-Blood King was still holding the second Empty Fruit. He hadn't eaten it yet, but he looked drunk. His body swayed strangely until, after a while of being off-balance, he collapsed on the ground.

The Empty Fruit in his hand rolled down the hill towards the black tiger. Suddenly overcome with joy, the black tiger spared no time in quickly gobbling it up.

After he ate it, the creature tried to spread its wings and depart the area. But when it took off, its body seemed to tremble and spasm wildly until it lost its airborne composure and came crashing down to the ground.

The griffon that was previously fighting the black tiger leapt on top of it and ripped its throat out with a visceral bite.

Han Sen was frozen, watching the scene unfold. In his heart, he thought to himself, "This Empty Fruit really does have a problem."

Seeing the Devil-Blood King and the tiger both on the ground, unable to gather their composure and get back on their feet, Han Sen was suddenly relieved to learn he had made the right decision in staying put. Had he gone up there, it would have been him who was in that state.

The other super creatures now realized that there might indeed

be a problem with the fruit. They all backed away to watch the Devil-Blood King and the black tiger convulse on the ground.

The super creatures near the Devil-Blood King, aside from the griffin, all stopped their fighting. They merely looked upon their master with profound confusion.

The griffin did not relent in its scathing of the black tiger. The black tiger was riddled with wounds and injuries in its defenseless state. As much as it may have wanted to, the black tiger could not stand up to protect itself, and it had no choice but to accept the griffin's brutality.

When Han Sen thought the black-winged tiger was on the precipice of death, it roared and delivered a blow to the griffin that knocked it away. It was like it had just been injected with a stimulant, and its strength suddenly multiplied.

The griffin cried out and hastily attacked the black tiger again, but then, the black tiger roared to the sky and gave off a terrifying presence. This shocked the griffin, and the roar stopped it in its tracks. It quickly stopped its advance and no longer approached the tiger.

As it roared to the sky again, the tiger's black, metallic body suddenly became decorated with a purple pattern.

The purple pattern was scribbled upon its belly, and it looked like two seedlings intertwined with each other. The strange diagram grew across its belly, and it covered the beast more and more.

The pattern itself was like a vine, and it was strange and mystic to witness. It grew all the way around the tiger's back, and continued until its entire body was covered.

The more the purple pattern grew, the stronger the tiger's lifeforce seemed. The other super creatures in the area were becoming extremely alarmed and unnerved by the developing situation.

Han Sen summoned his devil-eye mask and took a look at the black tiger, noticing how its lifeforce was almost reminiscent of a volcanic eruption. The intensity of the beast's heat signature had tripled, and it showed no sign of slowing down.

"Does this imply the Empty Fruit is good or bad, then?" Han Sen wore a puzzled expression, unable to comprehend what he was seeing.

Chapter 814: Make Him Stay

Han Sen returned his gaze to the Devil-Blood King. He seemed to be faring better than black tiger, and he seemed to have a better handle on enduring the effects. But, before long, his face too began to reveal the purple pattern.

Roar! The black tiger's call was deafening, and it flapped its wings and flew towards the griffin. Its speed had doubled.

The griffin cried out in response, and flew to engage the tiger with its talons raised. But its courage was for naught. In the same second they made contact with each other, a wide part of its flesh was torn right from the bone.

Previously, they were almost as strong as each other. But now, the tiger was dominating its foe. The griffin couldn't resist the black tiger, which far exceeded it in every department; power and speed, in particular. It wasn't long before the griffin's entire body was riddled with a variety of wounds and lesions, many of which exposed the bones inside.

Seeing the vast boon of power that the black tiger had been granted, the other super creatures in the area suddenly became excited.

Roar! Many creatures roared to the sky in unison, then they all stampeded towards the vine. Desperately, they all wanted to grab the final two fruit that remained.

The mountain was quickly thrown into chaos once more. The only difference this time was that the griffin was badly injured and the lime-green elephant was struggling to compete with its two enemies.

In the meantime, the Devil-Blood King still lay on the ground, seemingly uninterested in trying to obtain the final two fruits the other creatures were vying for. The creatures were panicked, and

pandemonium reigned as they tried to grab the fruit before the Devil-Blood King could stand back up again.

"This is not right. It really isn't right." Han Sen continued to stare at the Devil-Blood King and the black tiger, which had become far stronger since eating the Empty Fruit.

He believed that there was something wrong, though. And as he looked on the Devil-Blood King, he knew the spirit was struggling. Something wasn't right. He believed the Devil-Blood King remained motionless so that he could better attempt to resist something.

But if the Empty Fruit was supposed to benefit those that consumed it, why would he resist?

The Devil-Blood King continued to lie where it was, with the occasional twitch. The pattern scrawled its way across more and more of the creature's face. It seemed as if it would not be long before he forewent his current control and composure.

Boom!

The lime elephant could no longer withstand the combined attacks of the black-flame phoenix and the green kirin. The chain of their defensive circle broke, opening an opportunity for them all to race up towards the vine.

The black-flame phoenix screamed with excitement, and like a sentient flame, rushed over to the Empty Fruit and swallowed one.

The green kirin followed it from behind and attempted to eat the final fruit. Just as it attempted to grab it, another super creature prevented its retrieval.

The black skeleton was there, and it had taken its chance to race up the peak and grab the final fruit with its bony fingers.

All the other creatures stopped moving immediately. Now that the Empty Fruit was all gone, there was no longer any point in fighting over it.

The black-flame phoenix and the black skeleton immediately reacted like the black tiger had; they collapsed.

When the other super creatures sought to leave the area, they suddenly heard screaming. The Devil-Blood King stood upon two feet once more and yelled out to the high heavens. His face was scribbled all over by the strange purple pattern.

Many of the terrifying creatures believed the Devil-Blood King was going to become even stronger, but they were wrong. The Devil-Blood King reached out a hand, and his fingers morphed into the shape of claws. The entire hand turned blood-red, and it looked as if blood was going to ooze from it any second.

All the creatures seemed alert, and they paid great attention to the Devil-Blood King. They believed he was going to attack and mercilessly slaughter them. But what happened next put them in a state of frozen surprise.

The Devil-Blood King shouted as his blood-red hand tore off his own armor. When he was done, he punched his fist through his naked chest and ripped his own heart out.

Everyone and everything was shocked by the spectacle they had just witnessed, unable to comprehend why the mighty Devil-Blood King had suddenly chosen to tear his own heart out.

Pang!

The Devil-Blood King clenched the hand that held his heart into a fist, squashing it into jelly as his body vanished and returned to the spirit stone he belonged to.

When his body vanished, an Empty Fruit dropped to the ground.

But it was no longer an Empty Fruit. It was more like a seed that had vines growing out of it. The vines were purple and red, and they looked as if they had been drenched in blood.

Han Sen was shocked, and he thought to himself, "There really was something wrong. It was fortunate that I chose not to go; had I

been the one to grab that fruit, that would have been me!"

The super creatures all stared at the purple-red vine, and as they did, the vines moved. Instantly, the vines extended and shot out to grab the green kirin which was closest to it.

The green kirin was as terrified as it was angry. Its body flashed green as it cast water arrows to strike the vines that grabbed it. But the vines had thorns growing along them, and they pierced through the kirin's green scales with apparent ease. They wormed their way through its flesh and continued to drill their way inside.

Han Sen felt a chill run down his spine as he watched. It was unlike anything he had ever seen before, and it was so odd it felt surreal.

Even though the other super creatures were frightened by what was happening, none of them were sure how they should react. They merely watched the vines drill their way into the kirin's body.

As the vines drilled in, the green scales of the kirin began to develop a purple pattern, as well. The more that pattern overtook it, the weaker its resistance to the vine was.

Roar!

As the green kirin continued to twitch in agony, they heard a roar. The black tiger was going for the griffin once more.

On the other side of the peak, the black skeleton and the black-flame phoenix were starting to develop a purple pattern across their bodies, too. They stood up and made scary noises, and then attacked the creatures that were closest to them.

It was chaos again, as the blood of super creatures began to drench the mountainside. The black skeleton and the black-flame phoenix were far more powerful right now, and they savagely destroyed any super creature they fought. With a misty red haze, the peak was doused in the color red.

Roar!

The green kirin stood up again, looking angry. Its body was covered in the phantom pattern by now, and it leapt over to the lime-green elephant. In between the splashes of lime, the kirin was able to tear into its back. With its ravenous mouth, it ripped open the flesh to expose the spine inside. Blood began to cascade from the wound.

The other super creatures, which were currently free of attackers, all decided to escape the area. They all knew there was something wrong with the fruit they had previously been hungry for, and so they all thought it was best to book before something bad happened to them.

The creatures that had been trapped were having difficulty committing to flight. This was especially true for the griffin, which would soon be killed by the merciless black tiger.

Han Sen's heart went cold. It was all too strange, and he knew that he himself should run off now while he could.

"You can run, but you must make him stay." The woman's voice sung in Han Sen's ears once more, and it made him shiver

Chapter 815: Real Empty Fruit

"Who?" Han Sen was shocked by the sudden instruction. He looked around, but again, the voice was accompanied by no nearby person. Han Sen gritted his teeth and bid for Moment Queen to follow him. He wanted to get as far away from this strange place as he could right now.

When he lifted his leg, Han Sen felt something. He dashed out of the way just as the ground cracked open and a lashing vine suddenly appeared.

Amazed, Han Sen saw it was coming from the Empty Vine. Many more shot through the ground, all seemingly coming for him.

"F*ck my luck," Han Sen swore to himself. He jumped, summoned his Flaming Rex Spike, and swung it at the vines that came towards him.

The Flaming Rex Spike, that he again imbued with a green light, tore through numerous vines. But it was seemingly to no avail, as more and more vines appeared.

Han Sen jumped and attempted to go airborne, but in the next second, he froze. Countless vines sprung out of the ground like a coven of wyverns. They twirled in between each other, forming a barrier to block his ascent.

Dong!

Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike whacked against a vine that was thicker than a train. He created a meter-thick dent in the vine, but it wasn't nearly enough to cut through it and give himself release.

Many other vines now came towards him, and Han Sen could do naught but run. He cast Aero and took off flying low. He dodged many of the vines that came for him, but the chance of escape seemed slim.

Han Sen did not dare use wings, because the wings were nowhere

close to the speed of Aero. And neither were they as agile. If he used his wings, a vine was sure to grab ahold of him and pull him down.

Moment Queen moved quickly alongside him. She appeared to be a whole lot more relaxed than Han Sen was, however. It was strange to see her so composed, given the situation. The vines that netted together continued to grow and extend across the sky, forming a cage that would eventually to keep them trapped where they were.

"Make him stay." Han Sen heard the woman's voice once more.

"Make who stay? There's no need to be so ambiguous and mysterious; just tell it to me straight!" Han Sen still couldn't see where the woman was talking to him from, but he still spoke aloud in response.

Han Sen did not think what he said would yield much of anything, but after he spoke, the raging vines stopped and returned to the soil.

Han Sen looked around, but no one appeared. All the super creatures that had come to the mountain for the fruit had now dispersed and vanished.

Only a few remained. There was the griffin, which was dead. And there were also the black-flame phoenix, the green kirin, the black skeleton, and the black tiger; they stood atop the peak as if they were frozen. He was unsure what they were doing.

But after taking a closer look, he was given quite a shock. The legs of the four super creatures had grown roots, and vines had replaced what was once their hair.

Their eyes seemed sullen and empty, as they stood there. They looked like vegetables, unable to move or even blink.

Han Sen used his devil-eye mask to watch them. Their lifeforces were still strong, but ever so slowly, that energy was being driven

into the roots.

Needless to say, Han Sen was quite surprised. He thought to himself, "Is this the way the Empty Vine produces its offspring? All these creatures are made to become some sort of parasite-host, is that it? And they provide the nutrients for the newborn vines?"

Han Sen thought it was a terrifying thing to witness, and that the vines were scarier than any other creature he had encountered before. Fortunately for him, he had decided not to eat the Empty Fruit. Becoming fertilizer was not in his best interests.

If such powerful creatures were unable to resist the parasite-like being, Han Sen's human body would never have stood a chance.

"What is the current situation, then? The four Empty Fruit have already found their hosts, so why does it want me here? What does she want?" Han Sen now believed the woman's voice was in fact the Empty Vine, since the voice seemed to control it.

Han Sen, however, couldn't comprehend what the vine might have wanted from him. And neither did he know who the person she wished for him to make stay was.

The strange woman's voice no longer spoke to him, though. As he scanned the area in confusion, the Empty Vine that poked through the peak of the mountain began to stretch open as if blossoming.

A new vine stretched out from the center, and there, Han Sen saw a fist-sized green fruit. It was glowing beneath the sunlight with a lime glare.

Han Sen's nose smelled something nice, and it made his body feel at ease. In his heart, he thought to himself, "Moment Queen was right, after all. The four fruits from earlier were not the genuine Empty Fruit. This one right here has to be the real one."

Han Sen, however, did not dare to approach. He merely watched the crystal-clear fruit that hung on the vine from afar. He could see where its core was, and there was a baby-like thing inside, similar

to a fetus.

The baby was too small, and it was all curled up, obscuring its gender.

While Han Sen looked at it, this single vine approached him. The fruit hung from the vine less than ten feet away from him.

The baby that was curled up inside the core had its eyes closed, yet Han Sen felt as if he was being checked out by it. He felt as if he was being watched.

"Make him stay and you can go." Not long after, Han Sen heard the female voice once more.

"Are you talking to me?" Han Sen looked at the baby inside the fruit with much shock and posed the question to it.

"Who else?" The female voice spoke, as the Empty Fruit trembled upon the vine it grew upon. It was telling him that it was indeed her that was talking.

"Are you the super creature created by the Empty Vine?" When Han Sen said this, he suddenly felt rather stupid. The answer to that question was fairly obvious.

"Sort of, yes. But sort of no, too." The baby's answer surprised Han Sen.

"What is that supposed to mean?" Han Sen asked with curiosity, while a portion of his mind thought of a way he could escape the area.

He had a lot of treasure on him, but he didn't want to give it to anyone. No matter what the baby wanted, he wouldn't give away anything of his.

"With Little Silver, the little angel, and Moment Queen, and the unreliable fairy, I should be able to flee from here." Han Sen then looked at the four super creatures that were starting to look like plants, and suddenly lost the confidence he had just given himself.

Chapter 816: Holy Spirit

"I am me; I that swallowed the seed of the Holy Empty. I was reborn. My genes advanced and took me to the Third God's Sanctuary but now... I do not know if I am truly myself." The female voice sounded heavy and solemn.

Han Sen's heart leapt at the words, and he asked, "Are you the same as these super creatures?"

Han Sen was referring to the black-flame phoenix and the rest that were under the influence of the parasitic force.

The fruit moved, and then the female voice spoke again. "After thousands of years, the Empty Vine bears fruit. They are reborn and their genes have improved. But who knows if they are still themselves right now?"

Han Sen thought to himself, "The emotions of this Empty Fruit don't seem too stable. If I play my cards right, maybe I can escape."

Thinking this, he told the Empty Fruit, "If you feel this way, why do you force others to swallow the Holy Seeds?"

The woman responded, "If I am born, I can open the gate to the Third God's Sanctuary. And then, I will leave the Second God's Sanctuary and the Empty Vine will die. If I do not leave behind seeds, there would not be any Holy Vines."

"I am me, and I am also the Holy Vine. Even though I exist here, it is difficult for me to control my natural function of producing offspring."

Han Sen did not know what to say. Right now, she wasn't completely herself. She was once a super creature but now, half of her body was composed of the Empty Vine's genes.

It was a super creature that was created through the union of animals and plants. It was difficult to imagine it being in the Alliance.

"What were you before?" Han Sen couldn't help but ask, as a super creature such as this was sure to have some history.

"I was an Empty Spirit Witch. I am still an Empty Spirit Witch." The voice spoke with assuredness, and it went on to say, "I have already answered your questions. Can you give him over to me now?"

"I have to be honest with you, I really don't know what it is that you want. If you told it to me straight, I could have given it to you much earlier," Han Sen tested.

"I want your Plant of a Holy Spirit. There is nothing else you can provide, that I see value in," the Empty Spirit Witch said.

"Plant of a Holy Spirit?" Han Sen's heart jumped and he presented her his gourd. Then he asked, "Is this it? Is this what you want?"

"Yes," Empty Spirit Witch confirmed. And then, the vine moved to take the gourd from Han Sen.

"Hang on." Han Sen pulled back his hand and then said, "At least tell me why you want it."

The Empty Spirit Witch seemed upset by the question that was posed and said, "For some reason, it did not grow as it should have. I am going to help it grow again, this time to its fullest."

Han Sen froze, not expecting her to feel this way about it. When he first received the gourd, the gourd and the vines it clung to were dry and had almost died. What she said sort of made sense, and it didn't seem as if she was lying.

"Are you saying the gourd is like you? There is a super creature inside?" Han Sen recalled the giant, vine-wreathed bones that lay near the gourd. If the gourd created a giant creature similar to that, things would surely prove interesting.

She denied Han Sen's thinking and said, "It's different. It is a pure Plant of a Holy Spirit. It is special and it cannot be compared

with me."

"Where is it from?" Han Sen asked.

He wasn't willing to give up the gourd, as it was something he played with almost every day. He had grown quite attached to enigma. And if it was truly a Holy Spirit that was still growing, it wasn't something he'd be quite willing to just hand over.

Han Sen had always been a greedy person, and unless death was certain, he wouldn't hand over his treasure.

"I don't know, but I can sense its holy presence. I cannot tell where it is from," the Empty Spirit Witch said.

"If it is not the same as you, then why do you want it?" Han Sen asked, looking at Empty Witch Spirit.

She seemed to be annoyed by the barrage of questions and no longer answered him. Instead, she said, "That is none of your business; just give it to me!"

After that, the vine came again at Han Sen's hand. In response, he took two steps back and evaded it.

This infuriated the Empty Spirit Witch, and now her vines came out of the ground like dragons. They netted the sky once more, attempting to deny Han Sen any chance of escape.

"Didn't you say you would enter the Third God's Sanctuary once you are born? How can you help this grow? It is not something you can do in a single day!" Han Sen shouted, and readied himself to summon the little angel.

If he couldn't talk his way out of this, then fighting his way out was the only option. He wasn't willing to hand over the gourd.

If Han Sen was willing to put up a fight and beat her, then there'd be no stopping him. Furthermore, if he did destroy the super creature, he'd be defeating one that was on the precipice of entering the Third God's Sanctuary.

But Han Sen was afraid of the four other super creatures that were nearby. The Holy Seeds were growing inside them, and although they were rooted down on the peak, there was no telling whether or not they could join the fight.

Even so, Han Sen steeled himself for battle. But when the Empty Spirit Witch heard what he said, she quelled her aggression and said, "What you say makes sense. I will be born soon, and it will be difficult for me to stay here. I can't take care of it."

Han Sen quickly replied by saying, "Then how about you let me take care of it? I have already been taking good care of it; in fact, I treat this gourd as well as I would my own son. I keep it fed, and it has even had the opportunity to drink up countless gallons of super creature blood."

Han Sen painted himself in the most positive light possible, as if he wanted to adopt a poor child into a wealthy family.

She seemed touched by his words, and then, the baby inside the fruit opened its eyes. Emerald eyes peered right at him. She looked at Han Sen and the silver fox that rested on his shoulder, and then looked at the fairy inside his pocket. After a while of examining his person, she said, "Okay. You will take care of him. But he will be born with an incomplete gene. It will be difficult for this thing to be born, regardless of how much super creature blood it drinks. Wait here. When I am born, I will provide it with Empty Spirit blood. By doing that, I will repair its flaws."

Chapter 817: You Belong to Me

Han Sen happily agreed. He would receive a gift without having to risk his life, .

Seeing the fruit outside the Empty Spirit Witch, he then thought of something.

When the Holy Rhino entered the Third God's Sanctuary, it shed all of its old flesh. Now that she was going to the Third God's Sanctuary, Han Sen wondered if that meant she'd also have to leave the fruit of her composition behind. If she did, it might be just as good as the flesh of that rhino.

Han Sen then waited for the Empty Spirit Witch to be born, so he could take the fruit. Even if he couldn't eat it, it might prove beneficial to his new Spirit Owl.

The vine with the fruit returned to the hill, and as it went, it released a refreshing fragrance. As time passed, Han Sen was able to observe the baby growing inside the core.

It wasn't a shocking, violent scene as it had been with the Holy Rhino. The entire spectacle was mellow and serene. It remained there quietly, awaiting its own birth.

Perhaps she had evolved slowly over the course of a thousand years, and it wasn't a sudden transformation as it had been with the rhino.

Everything was natural, and Han Sen waited there for two days. On the morning of the third day, the core of the fruit cracked. Like an actual baby, the Empty Spirit Witch waddled out of the fruit.

She was almost the same size as the fairy, but lacked wings. She was naked, and a purple marking adorned her forehead. Aside from that, there was nothing special about her person.

The Empty Spirit Witch came closer and arrived before Han Sen. She was surrounded by spots of light, which floated upwards into

the sky.

"Bring out the Holy Spirit," the Empty Spirit Witch said, standing two feet away from Han Sen.

He was alert, but he still opened his hands to reveal the gourd to her. He stared at her intently; if she tried to steal it, he'd pull it back and fight.

She landed on Han Sen's hand and cut her finger. A drop of transparent blood fell onto the gourd.

The blood was clearer than water, and when it dripped onto the gourd, the gourd absorbed it in a second.

After absorbing the blood, the dry and yellow gourd showed movement. The gourd began to tremble as if with life.

It didn't seem as if there was a big change, but Han Sen could sense the movement of its lifeforce unlike ever before.

Han Sen's heart was tremendously glad. He had believed she was going to do something ill-conceived, and right now, she was actually aiding him in his care of the gourd.

Han Sen used to feel that the gourd lacked a certain something, and the energy flow grew a bit too slowly. But now, he had learnt that it was born damaged, which was why it was slow.

Now, with the Empty Spirit Witch's blood, the lifeforce inside was like a freshly grown plant. It seemed to show a hunger it never had before, an unquenchable thirst for magic blood.

The golden lines that decorated the gourd appeared in greater number. They had appeared before, but they had lacked the vibrancy and spark of life that were being visibly displayed right now. It indeed looked like something that had just been freshly picked from the vine.

The Empty Spirit Witch looked at the gourd in a way that suggested she was waiting for something, but he did not know

what.

Han Sen acknowledged she was hiding something, and that there was an ulterior motive for helping him. There was a reason she initially wanted the gourd for herself, but it was something Han Sen had yet to discover.

Boom!

The air vibrated and an old wooden double-door appeared in the sky.Through the frame of the door, a scary presence emerged. And as if it had influenced the atmosphere itself, the sky changed color.

The spores of light that floated around the Empty Spirit Witch now started floating up directly towards the door and then, from behind those doors, a human-shaped shadow approached. Han Sen was able to see it, despite the fog and blurriness that masked the entrance.

Beneath the gravity of the tremendous force that came, Han Sen could not remain standing for long. He fell to the ground. This had already happened to him once before, so he knew there was no use trying to resist it.

Even super creatures could not withstand the pressure that came from beyond those doors. And Han Sen was only just a human, and one that wasn't a celestial being, either.

"Put the Holy Spirit away." The Empty Spirit Witch's eyes looked strange as she spoke to him. Her lips did not move, but he heard her clearly in his ears.

Although Han Sen did not know what she was planning, he immediately returned the gourd to his pack. When he raised his head, she was already flying towards the old wooden doors.

Boom!

The door opened and an elf-like lady appeared from the beyond. She exuded an elegance no human woman could, and yet the way she appeared seemed so natural and casual. Looking upon that

woman once would imprint within your mind a sight that you could never forget. She was so natural that she blended in with the environment. No other woman looked like this.

The woman stepped out from the door and looked at that Empty Spirit Witch, that was flying towards her spryly. She smiled and asked, "Will you follow me along the path of evolution?"

"Yes." The Empty Spirit Witch calmly replied, as she flew towards the woman.

The woman smiled in response. She put out her hand and allowed the Empty Spirit Witch to land on it. But just as she turned around and was about re-enter the door, she looked down and stopped. She turned back around and looked at Han Sen.

The Empty Spirit Witch saw her look at Han Sen, and it made her heart jump with a sudden worry.

The woman observed Han Sen lying down on the ground, and she looked surprised. Then, she gazed directly at the red dot on Han Sen's forehead.

"Saint Fan was here before? This is interesting. If I encounter him, I will not be able to let him go." The woman seemed to be speaking to herself.

Han Sen was still being pushed down to the ground, and he was unable to hear what she said. The Empty Spirit Witch did hear, however, and this seemed to bring her relief. She also turned to give Han Sen another look, one of much surprise.

She thought the woman had noticed the gourd Han Sen possessed, but was surprised to see the woman was actually taking notice of the man himself.

The Empty Spirit Witch would never have considered Han Sen, who was not even a celestial being, to be worthy of the woman's notice.

Han Sen felt bad getting crushed into the earth, but soon after,

the pressure was removed. The force felt lighter, and he was freed. Then, he stood up.

He thought the woman had already taken the Empty Spirit Witch back through the door, but upon raising his head, he was surprised to still see her there, hovering in the sky. The beautiful eyes peered at him, and she smiled warmly.

"From now on, you belong to me." Amidst Han Sen's confusion, he had no idea why she continued to stare at him. He too thought she had discovered the presence of his gourd, but then the woman pointed a finger directly at him.

Boom!

A light cracked the air and struck Han Sen's forehead.

Chapter 818: Steel-Knight King

When Han Sen's mind returned, the woman was gone. She had already taken the Empty Spirit Witch back through the wooden doors.

While the Empty Spirit Witch was in the process of leaving, she looked back at Han Sen's pack as if she really missed the gourd.

The old wooden doors shut, then disappeared from the sky.

Han Sen had a long sigh. When he touched his forehead, he felt nothing. Taking a peek at himself in his mirror, he noticed that the rouge from earlier had vanished. It had been replaced with what appeared to be the symbol of a lotus; although you'd have to pay close attention to determine what it was. On a passing glance, you would merely assume it to be a dot or pimple.

"These assholes! Do they have nothing better to do than going around leaving stamps on people?!" Han Sen shouted angrily.

But in the next second, that anger was calmed by the sight of the fruit. When he quickly ran towards it, he found that it was ripe and had been cracked open. Although the core was gone, there was still plenty of pulp for him to gorge on.

Before Han Sen flew up to the vine to retrieve the fruit, the Empty Vine began to wither. It was dying before his eyes, and as it did, its leaves turned yellow.

Boom!

The Empty Island began to quake, and it soon started to fall apart.

With greater haste, Han Sen soared to the peak and snatched the broken Empty Fruit. Then, he took off away from the island for a safer region of the skies.

The giant Empty Vine started to crumble down to the world

below, and the island went with it. Great mountains of stone caved in on themselves, falling to the lands underneath and crushing the vines that once held them aloft. The noise of such natural destruction was deafening.

The area soon looked apocalyptic, as if a pillar that once held the world up had now buckled under the weight of the life above. It had broken, and the world was falling into an abyss of ruined earth and craggy rocks.

The giant vine fell and the island went with it. It was like the world was screaming, and with the flight of harmony and composure, only chaos would remain to take its place.

Han Sen soared through the air, watching it all unfold from above. In the lands below, a black crater with no apparent bottom was formed. Clouds of dust materialized, shrouding the shattered peaks that skirted the mountainous region it had collapsed onto.

Those mountains buckled and collapsed under the weight of the lands that fell on top of them, as well. And it disfigured the coarse highlands into a ruinous hellscape.

Han Sen waited until all had settled before returning to the lands below. He flew down to observe the place where the island had come down. It was broken, and its hewn mountains had all but crumbled and disappeared, but evidence of its past still remained. Strangely, however, the mountain peak where the four fruit were born was wholly intact.

The four super creatures were there, as well, standing like sculpted fauna. The seedlings on their heads already seemed to be growing healthily. Their roots must have coursed deep into the peak, although Han Sen couldn't guess how far they went.

Han Sen took in the sight for a while longer and eventually decided to leave. He was wondering if he'd receive something by cutting the seedlings. But if he did that, the vines would become extinct.

And Han Sen was concerned about the likelihood of the vine attempting to protect itself from would-be ruiners, and so he gave up his idea of giving them a shave.

Han Sen had already received plenty of rewards from this outing. His gourd had been fixed and he had received the Empty Fruit. There was no need for him to cut the seedlings.

Han Sen tried to nibble a bit of the Empty Fruit for himself, but it was like sand. It was impossible for him to consume such a thing. But he knew it was quite similar to the Holy Rhino's meat, which was harmful when he attempted to eat it, as well.

The fairy tried to rush out of the shell to greedily consume the fruit, but Han Sen was quick enough to stop her and push her back inside.

When Han Sen had needed help in the dire situations that had arisen on this outing, she hadn't helped once. Han Sen was not at all willing to give her a share of the spoils.

The silver fox started to show some movement, and it clearly wanted some of the Empty Fruit, too. He stroked it to comfort it, but summoned his Death Knell and brought out his gourd to see if they wanted it first.

They showed no reaction, so Han Sen cut the fruit into five separate portions. He gave one piece to the silver fox, one piece to the fairy, and one to the owl. The last two pieces were given to Moment Queen.

Moment Queen had proven herself invaluable and had helped out a lot throughout this excursion. Therefore, he wasn't willing to go cheap on the reward he wished to give her.

Moment Queen accepted the two pieces, and after that, the way she looked at Han Sen was somewhat different. She believed Han Sen would only be willing to give her one slice at the most; she was very surprised to receive two.

"If you serve me well, I won't mistreat you. You earned this," Han Sen told Moment Queen.

Moment Queen nodded in response and then ate the two pieces of fruit. Nothing changed, and so Han Sen returned her to the Sea of Soul.

"Where is Little Uncle? Surely he did not get buried beneath the carnage of the island that collapsed, did he?" Han Sen was slightly worried by Wang Yuhang's disappearance, and went to look for him .

As Han Sen was thinking about where he might dig and search for the fellow, he espied him in the distance. He was waving.

Han Sen sighed and went over to meet with him. He gave him directions to a safer place and then returned to Moment Shelter.

When Han Sen returned to Moment Shelter, he was greeted with the sound of battle. The noises of a fight clashed against the roaring of Little Black and Big Black.

"Who dares enter my territory uninvited?" Han Sen ran inside and saw the armored phantom fighting the two.

Big Black was unable to beat the armored phantom, and Little Black was still recovering from its injuries. And now, they were both bleeding heavily from wounds sustained in the fight.

The armored phantom had seen Han Sen about to be trapped by the vine back on the island, so it believed him to have been killed. Therefore, it had returned here to take the shelter.

It wasn't expecting his sudden return, and as soon as Han Sen appeared, it attempted to flee.

"You come here, bully my guard dogs and now try to run? I don't think so. Go get him!" Han Sen summoned Moment Queen and the Little Angel to attack the intruder.

The armored phantom was quite powerful, and it lasted a whole

hour against them before Moment Queen was able to finish it off.

"Moment Queen killed the Super Creature Steel-Knight King. The beast soul has been gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno essence. Consume its Life Geno essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

"You may retrieve the beast soul from Moment Queen. Take it now?"

Without a second of hesitation, Han Sen immediately took the beast soul.

One thing about this latest kill stood out to Han Sen in particular. The Steel-Knight King was a second-generation creature, and the announcement said he was unable to consume its flesh.

If a first-generation super creature could not be eaten, its body would decompose. Strangely, however, this body remained.

The green light vanished, but the armor and greatsword did not disappear.

Chapter 819: A Group of Shura

"Is this its gear?" Han Sen picked up the armor and steel greatsword. They were quite heavy, but after giving it a few swings, Han Sen thought the sword felt good to wield.

Han Sen tried to simulate the energy flow of the armored phantom, and when he did, the steel greatsword emitted a beam of green light that was a few meters long. The light was much stronger than when he used it on his Flaming Rex Spike. It seemed to be exclusive gear, and it delighted Han Sen to receive even more good spoils from his recent escapades.

Han Sen commanded the others to transfer the armor and the steel greatsword.

After this was done, Han Sen went to refine the Life Geno Essence in the Spirit Hall. The green Life Geno Essence effortlessly dissolved into his body, and as it did, he felt his muscles tighten and his joints strengthen.

"Steel-Knight King Life Geno Essence has been absorbed. You have received one super geno point."

The announcement rang multiple times in his head, and it brought Han Sen much joy every time. He was feeling disappointed at his recent inability to obtain super geno points, and he was delightfully surprised to see the Steel-Knight King practically deliver itself to him.

In total, Han Sen received eight super geno points from the Life Geno Essence of the Steel-Knight King. This brought his total tally up to sixty-three.

"I'll be maxing out soon, for sure." Han Sen's heart was as merry as one could be. After packing up, he used the teleporter at Moment Shelter to return to the Alliance.

Back in the Alliance, Han Sen quickly got Ji Yanran on the horn.

He told her about his encounter with the blood-horned shura.

"Something like this actually happened? I must certainly inform my father about this." Ji Yanran's face looked deathly serious upon hearing what he had to say. If medicine could quickly increase the fitness of humans and allow evolvers to cast elemental powers on a whim, such a concoction would be quite terrifying.

"I am going to give the sample of the shura liquid to you," Han Sen said.

"Okay, sure. Come and meet me; I've been meaning to see you, anyway." Ji Yanran nodded.

"You're in need of me? Why, what is it?" Han Sen wondered why she might have been in search of him.

"I'll tell you in person." Ji Yanran did not answer.

Han Sen agreed despite his curiosity, and he then made his way to Ji Yanran's office.

"If this formula can increase the power of an evolver by that much, it is quite difficult to fathom the changes it could bring. It would be a huge boon to humanity." When Ji Yanran accepted the vial of the shura substance, she could still hardly believe what Han Sen had told her.

"Research it first." Han Sen knew what he had stumbled into was something of importance, but making statements about it was pointless until they learned more. If they could reverse engineer the serum and discover what it was composed of, then they could fantasize about it.

But if they were unable to recreate it, and its association with the Zhao family became public, Han Sen believed their influence and prosperity would become unstoppable.

"Anyway, why were you looking for me?" Han Sen asked Ji Yanran.

"A group of shura will be visiting the Alliance soon, and I will be attending the feast that we are to share with them. I was hoping you could join me," Ji Yanran said, as she put away the sample.

"A group of shura? What are they doing here?" Han Sen asked, with much surprise.

"They are here to discuss a possible truce," Ji Yanran said with a smile.

"A truce?" Han Sen looked shocked. Humanity and the shura had been locked in conflict for many years now. The fighting had mostly stopped, but there hadn't been any official declaration of peace.

Ji Yanran smiled and said, "Humans have developed too quickly, and our technology has far exceeded the shura's. Before, humanity and our bodies were much weaker than the shura. But due to the existence of the sanctuaries, our bodies have been able to evolve. Right now, powerful humans can rival shura. With everything else we've achieved, we have managed to get ahead and stay ahead of them. Furthermore, the king of the shura recently died. Many nobles are currently competing for the throne, placing their entire government in turmoil. They cannot spare the time to fight with us while they attend to their own problems. Therefore, it makes sense for them to desire peace. Maybe in a few hundred years, as we develop and our technology continues to advance, we can wipe the shura out."

"I suppose you are right, but I don't think that's possible." When Han Sen went to school, he was taught about how cruel and powerful the shura were. He didn't expect humanity to exceed the capabilities of the shura.

"It is possible. Humans are the best in the universe when it comes to learning and adapting. The shura are too stubborn and closed-minded. What is happening now is to be expected." Ji Yanran spoke as if she was proud to be a human.

Han Sen smiled and said, "Okay, but making peace is a huge deal. It is an issue of diplomacy; so why do you want me there?"

"I am not asking you to be there to discuss the peace. I just want you there to mix and get to know the shura. Have fun, dance, and party with them." Ji Yanran laughed and squeezed Han Sen's face. Then, she continued to say, "My father would never be stupid enough to leave the actual peace-brokering to someone as inexperienced as you. No offense."

"Ah, you want me there just to join in the festivities? You can rely on me to be there, eating and drinking. I'm quite experienced in that, I'll have you know," Han Sen said.

Ji Yanran rolled her eyes and then looked at him. She said, "You think I chose you just so you could eat? If this was about eating, I know a few others I could send their way."

"My dear wife, I must ask you again, then. For what purpose do you want me there?" Han Sen grabbed Ji Yanran's waist and pulled her onto his lap. As he did this, his hands began to surf along her body and into her clothes.

Ji Yanran blushed and said, "Hey, I'm talking about something serious here."

"Okay, then tell me." Han Sen was clearly not taking things seriously, and his focus on other things was beginning to drain her of interest in the topic, as well. Her face was becoming more and more red.

Ji Yanran grabbed the hand that was feeling her up, and said in a begging voice, "Can we quickly finish this serious subject first?"

"Okay." Han Sen smiled and stopped his hedonistic hand.

"Shura are a very proud people. Humanity has yet to determine the fate and trajectory of our race; therefore, they cannot give up their pride. Although they have come here to make peace, they will most likely not be able to refrain from finding something to insult

us over."

Ji Yanran took a breath and then continued to say, "Shura always poke fun and laugh at the human body. There will be many young nobles among the shura entourage. They will find any excuse they can to challenge the combat abilities of our young, and although we have powerful people, few are capable of competing at such young ages. If we sent elderly to fight for us, even if we won, they'd still laugh at us. So..." Before Ji Yanran finished her speech, Han Sen had realized what she was asking. There was no other human that was as powerful as him at his age.

"That's it?" Han Sen smiled and looked at her.

"Yeah," Ji Yanran answered.

"Then let's get down to my business." Han Sen picked up Ji Yanran and tossed her onto the couch.

Chapter 820: Yu Qielan

Ji Yanran told Ji Ruozhen about the shura liquid, and he took it for the serious, concerning matter that it was. Ji Ruozhen asked Han Sen to tell him about the liquid again, then retrieved the sample on the very same day.

The Ji family was taking the entire affair more seriously than Han Sen believed they would. He hoped they could successfully research it, because if they could not, the Zhao family's capabilities would shock the entire Alliance.

Because Han Sen was getting ready to join the shura ball, he didn't have time to return to the sanctuary.

Ji Yanran began to describe the members of the group of shura that were coming, presenting him with pictures so he knew exactly who each one was.

"There are two royal families of shura coming. One of the royal family members is a fourth-rank shura fighter, and he is the one spearheading the entire collective that will be visiting. He isn't a person to easily lose his temper, but even if he does, others will be the ones to take care of it. It's not up to us to sort that out."

After that, Ji Yanran showed him a different picture. It was a picture of a young, handsome shura. He had a purple horn, and long purple hair. He looked both noble and mystic.

It was difficult to find humans that could compare with him.

The society of the shura was built on authority. It had existed far longer than humanity had. The royal monarchy had been established over many generations, and was something no human family could ever come close to resembling.

When humanity first began its Interstellar Era, the shura provided them with aid because of their similar appearance.

Back then, the shura considered humanity to be inferior.

Humans were not as technologically advanced, or as attractive, in their eyes. But they never expected that humanity would grow and achieve so much so quickly, or one day become their greatest enemy and threat.

And now, humans were ahead of the shura. The race of the shura was now in political turmoil because of their inability to assert a new king for the throne, and had to broker a peace.

But the shura had always been arrogant, and they had never really respected humanity. Despite their advancement, the shura still considered humans to be an inferior species.

The royal shura had always been a higher class, and every person in their society had to adore them. Human society did not work like that, and it was just another reason for the royals to despise their enemies.

"This royal shura is called Yu Qieland. He is twenty-two years old and is a very notorious member of the Yu family. Our intel states that when the shura reach adulthood, their fitness level is gauged to be at around two hundred. If they continue to train and learn their shura skills, they can become even stronger. Yu Qielan's fitness is estimated to be at around two hundred-sixty. That's not a precise number, but it's an educated approximation from our best information." Ji Yanran introduced the man.

"He sounds rather powerful, but there should be many human surpassers that are around twenty years old. Wouldn't it be easier for you to just call upon a surpasser?" Han Sen asked, with visible confusion.

Humans were able to enter the First God's Sanctuary when they reached the age of sixteen. If they were lucky, they'd end up in a grand, populated shelter which offered much help from the larger factions. This saved people much time in collecting enough geno points to reach the Second God's Sanctuary. The same thing applied in the Second God's Sanctuary to becoming a surpasser.

Although this did not happen very often, there were many people entering at all times, so a good number did end up being this fortuitous.

"Well, yes. There are indeed plenty of fortunate young people that are surpassers. And although we are able to call upon them, the royal shura might not want to interact with them." Ji Yanran gave a wry smile.

"Why? Aren't they just as young?" Han Sen asked with surprise.

"Their identities would be different." Ji Yanran then went on to explain, "In the eyes of the shura, humanity is considered a knock-off of their own kind. They wouldn't say that in front of us, but deep-down they disdain us. If Yu Qielan wishes to fight, then he would most certainly call upon someone famous. If he wants someone to fight, he would most likely pick me."

"Why?" Han Sen was becoming even more confused. Ji Yanran was not very popular in the Alliance, at all. She may have been the daughter of the president, but she wasn't much of a fighter.

With the way normal human logic worked in the Alliance, no one would challenge her.

Ji Yanran laughed and said, "The shura think differently. To them, our president is the king. As the daughter, that would make me the princess. He is a royal shura, and he would end up being forced to pick me for a duel as the only half-viable candidate."

"The shura know much about our society. If they challenge me, it is not because they don't know that I cannot fight—they would wish to humiliate us." Ji Yanran took a deep breath and then continued, "My father asked that you come for insurance. If he asks me to fight, then I would need you to be my champion. You are my fiancé, after all."

"Shouldn't I be called a prince? The husband of a princess is called prince, if I recall," Han Sen said with a smile.

He was very interested in the shura because he wished to know whether Zero was a human or a shura. It was one of his biggest unsolved mysteries at this point.

When he found Zero, he also found a vial of an unknown substance. Han Sen did not dare show it to anyone, as he wasn't sure what it did. Not wanting to bring him or her any trouble, he placed it in his bank for security.

Han Sen guessed that the liquid was most likely related to Zero, but he did not trust any research organization enough to turn it over for examination and testing.

Therefore, Han Sen was keen to meet real shura and see if he could notice a difference between them and Zero if they entered a "shura mode." He thought he might learn something.

Han Sen had no problem fighting a royal shura, as it was a glorious thing for him to be allowed to do.

After all, humanity and the shura had fought each other in this galaxy for many years, and countless victims had fallen victim to their hands. Influenced by their education and environment, it was natural for humans to consider shura as their greatest enemy. Any triumph over them would be most glorious

Chapter 821: I Want to Fight Against Dollar

Han Sen was not allowed to take part in the meetings between the Alliance and the visiting shura, in which they sought to broker peace. The introductory meetings took them only two days, but it would take at least two months to negotiate terms.

There were many conspiracies in the works, ones which Han Sen could not understand due to his lack of proficiency in the field of politics. All he did was wait until Ji Yanran was ready for him to go to the dinner.

Ji Yanran was very nervous. After all, she was a girl. She knew Han Sen was strong, but the thought of him having to fight for her in such an important battle made her anxious.

Such a fight wasn't meant to be life-threatening. The fight did not allow the use of weapons, and elites would be watching the entire proceedings. If things were being taken too far, demi-god elites would swoop in and bring an end to the exhibit.

But even so, Ji Yanran was worried. She looked for her father, wanting to know if there was a way they could avoid the fight.

Ji Ruozhen was fond of Han Sen, and he thought highly of him. He told Ji Yanran, "Do not worry for his well-being. He is from the Luo family; he won't lose, not even in a fight against a royal shura."

Unbeknownst to Ji Ruozhen, however, Han Sen had refused to learn anything from the Luo family. Had he known this, his certainty in Han Sen's victory would not have been as firm.

Despite her intense worry, Ji Yanran did not display it to anyone. She was particularly adamant about not letting Han Sen know how she felt, in case it affected his judgment and performance. Furthermore, she did not want to appear weak and distraught before the shura.

Han Sen met Yu Qielan during the feast, and he was surprised that the shura looked far more handsome in person than he did in the photo. Humans lacked the ability to maintain the sort of presence that the shura displayed. But the same was true the other way around. Shura could not mimic the sensibilities of humans.

Han Sen preferred humans due to their greater kindness, diversity, and ability to be casual. The royal shura might have looked handsome and enticing, but he knew he'd have difficulty getting along with them once they were beyond the formalities of the peace-brokering meetings.

In the middle of the feast, the shura suggested a duel. The Alliance had already prepared for this suggestion, and so everyone walked outside towards the plaza. Before the entrees had even arrived, Yu Qielan was already there waiting.

Ji Yanran was nervous. She hoped Yu Qielan did not challenge her, for if he did, Han Sen would have to fight.

All the humans waited with bated breath for Yu Qielan to name the person he wanted to challenge. If he chose Ji Yanran, although it would not be fair, she would have no choice but to accept the request. Then, as her fiancé, Han Sen would step forward to fight on her behalf as her champion.

But there was a problem. If Han Sen lost, and Yu Qielan challenged Ji Yanran again, humans would have lost two matches. Such a thing would be a profound embarrassment.

Yu Qielan's eyes were like jewels. And with them, he scanned all the young humans that were lined up before him. When his eyes fell on Ji Yanran, they stopped.

His steady gaze made the hearts of everyone jump in their chests.

Yu Qielan raised his lips in a disdainful smile. Then, he looked away from her.

Yu Qielan looked at all the people before him, and said, "I

wonder; which one of you is Dollar? I have heard he is the strongest young human by a cosmic mile. I want to fight him."

When he said this, everyone froze. No one had anticipated this request.

The receptionist ran up and said, "Mister Yu, I do not know where you have heard about Dollar, but what you say is not true. Huang Xiao is our most famous young one."

"Hm, that is strange. Then how did I hear about this 'Dollar' person managing to achieve a position amongst the ten Son of God's. As for this Huang Xiao? I have never heard of him." Yu Qielan grinned.

Huang Xiao was very calm. Without any feelings of awkwardness, he said, "Dollar is powerful, but I can provide the challenge you seek."

Yu Qielan looked at Huang Xiao and laughed. He said, "Okay, then I'll beat you first. After that, I will go against Dollar. But you better find him for me."

"You better win against me first," Huang Xiao said, bravely.

Yu Qielan said nothing in response to this. He merely walked across the plaza with a happy look on his face, and the receptionist confirmed the fight.

Huang Xiao had already achieved the status of a surpasser. Although he had only just reached the Third God's Sanctuary, his fitness was over three hundred. And he was a powerful person, one who should have no trouble beating the young shura royal.

The fact that Yu Qielan had not selected Ji Yanran made many people breathe a sigh of relief.

Although Han Sen was not a bad fighter, many people still believed he relied completely on his super pet. They wouldn't feel confident about him fighting against Yu Qielan, mano a mano.

Ji Yanran was also relieved. She was not afraid of him losing, but she just didn't want him to shoulder the risk and burden of such a prestigious fight.

Han Sen smiled, held Ji Yanran from behind, and said, "It looks like this young shura noble is, well... noble. He doesn't appear to be obscene and cheap."

"It's a shame Dollar is not here. If he was here, I am sure he'd teach him a thing or two about combat." Ji Yanran smiled.

"So, are you saying Dollar could beat him but not me?" Han Sen looked jealous when he said this, and he noticed it himself. He thought it was weird for him to be jealous of his own alias.

"You are the best, but it is better if you remain uninjured. I fret for your safety every time you venture back into the sanctuary," Ji Yanran whispered into Han Sen's ears.

Han Sen felt ashamed when he heard this. He realized he had spent too much time focused on making himself stronger, and not enough time with Ji Yanran.

Ji Yanran had been busy a lot, yes, but lately, Han Sen had been far busier than she had been.

Huang Xiao and Yu Qielan both entered the established battleground at the center of the plaza. An old royal shura and a demi-god stood at each end of the court. If something cruel seemed set to occur, they would step in and put an end to the battle.

"You strike first. If I strike first, I'm afraid this will be over before it begins." Yu Qielan looked at his opponent coldly.

"Okay then." Huang Xiao looked a little angry at how condescending and rude his foe was being.

Although the feast and accompanying battle was not open to the media, many high-class members of the Alliance had ways of watching the entire event.

Normally, people wouldn't watch a fight such as this. But the people in this fight were special, so everyone of importance was sure to keep an eye on the coming duel.

Chapter 822: Huang Xiao

For a long time, the fitness of humans had been nowhere near the heights of the shura. But humans strived to be better.

Generations after their first meeting, the gap in talent between the two species was still unbridged. But then came the discovery of the sanctuaries, and after this, humanity accelerated in strength as if they were cheating. While it did not change the average human, human elites were capable of becoming stronger than the shura.

Kids and teenagers were still particularly vulnerable, being far weaker than the shura.

Humanity had many goals, and the humans of this universe wanted to develop their kids and teenagers until they were naturally superior to those of the shura.

It was a common desire, shared by not only the average, working citizen but by the high-ranking officers of the Alliance, as well. The latter of which were actively working towards it.

Humans below the age of sixteen were unable to compete with the shura. At around the age of twenty, people who were fortunate enough could develop the necessary strength to battle them.

The shura that humans most sought to beat were the royal shura. They were the cream of the crop, and felling an average shura fighter paled in comparison to the strength required to take down a royal shura.

The Alliance had high hopes for Huang Xiao. In combat, talent, and luck, he was the best in his age bracket.

He was born a noble but possessed a natural talent. He was very fortunate, also. He spawned in the grandest human shelters in the First, Second, and Third God's Sanctuaries. Through this luck, he was able to grow up both safely and swiftly.

All of this crafted him into who he had become on this day, and

he had been personally picked by the Alliance as the one to beat the royal shura Yu Qielan.

Many people from the Alliance believed Huang Xiao had what it took to win this fight, and if he succeeded, it would bring great joy to them.

The only negative was that Huang Xiao was one year older than his opponent. Still, it was an acceptable difference.

Huang Xiao was not only lucky, however. He was smart, wise, and composed. Even in the midst of the pressure such a situation could pose, he remained absolutely calm. And even with the added provocation of his foe, he did not display a glimmer of anger.

Han Sen waited for the match to begin. He wanted Huang Xiao to win, as well. It was about asserting glory for his entire race, so he did not particularly care for who the fighter was—he who would take the mantle and responsibility of such a prestigious fight—as long as they won.

"Shall we establish a wager?"

Suddenly, a man's voice was heard. Han Sen and Ji Yanran turned around with much surprise to the sight of Tang Zhenliu and Lin Feng. It was Tang Zhenliu who spoke.

"And what shall we wager?" Han Sen asked, smiling.

"Let us make a bet on who will win this battle," Tang Zhenliu said. "I bet Huang Xiao wins."

"This isn't a bet; it's a scam," Han Sen said with a wry smile.

Tang Zhenliu laughed, then changed the subject. "Han Sen, there is something I would like to discuss with you. I was wondering if you might sell me a Life Geno Essence? And if you can't, lend me your super pet so that I might kill a super creature for myself. The prices of such favors are for you to determine."

"I have one Life Geno Essence I can sell you, but in the

sanctuaries, I am a long, long way from home. It will take me a long time to return." Han Sen did not decline, as first-generation Life Geno Essences had no value to him.

That aside, when the shura liquid became public, the value of life geno essences would drop as it became easier for others to slay super creatures. Holding onto one now seemed pointless considering what lay ahead.

"Really? Where are you?" Tang Zhenliu asked, visibly happy.

"Let's watch the match first. We can talk more about this later." When Han Sen turned back to look at the stage, the fight had already started.

The rules of this fight stated no one was allowed any form of external support. The battle was to be fought mano a mano, with no weapons or armor or anything else. Humans couldn't use beast souls either, so Huang Xiao swung his fist.

When Huang Xiao swung, Han Sen was surprised. He had only just become a surpasser, but still, there was fierce weight and strength driving the fist. Huang Xiao's body glowed with gold like a buddha in the gleaming light that radiated from his raging fist.

"The Huang family's Golden Buddha may not be very well-known, but it cannot be any worse than Platinum Body. It increases your body's vitality as well as its simple power. He seems calm and composed using it. Perhaps it isn't surprising; when he first became a surpasser, no one could beat him while he used it," Tang Zhenliu explained.

Pang!

Huang Xiao's fist hit Yu Qielan. The royal shura did not dodge, but accepted the hit instead.

Everyone looked at them with wide eyes, keen to learn the result of the hit. Most people from the Alliance believed Huang Xiao had the edge over his enemy.

After all, Huang Xiao's fitness level was over three hundred. This far exceeded Yu Qielan's estimated fitness of two hundred and sixty. By all rights, Huang Xiao should have had a clear advantage over his foe.

The result, however, was a little shocking. Yu Qielan somehow evened out the attack, and no damage was delivered to either combatant. In quick retaliation, they both swung their fists.

No one expected the fight to be so tense, so shortly after beginning. Yu Qielan and Huang Xiao stood on the spot, their fists flying towards each other in a flurry. The sounds of whipped wind and clubbed bones emanated harshly between the fighters.

"This is bad. It looks like our intel may have been incorrect. It would seem Yu Qielan's fitness is far higher than what we originally believed it to be. He can compete against Huang Xiao without being at a disadvantage. His fitness must be over three hundred for sure. There is no way he can be suppressed or dominated as we initially expected him to be." Tang Zhenliu frowned.

Han Sen frowned, too. The vitality of a royal shura was naturally very high; Huang Xiao could only keep up because of his usage of Golden Buddha. Not even ordinary celestial beings were naturally that strong.

It seemed as if Yu Qielan hadn't learned any skills to strengthen his body, which was fortunate. But it was frightening to think his body's vitality was on par with Huang Xiao's, despite being all-natural.

Everyone watched the match intently, all in support of Huang Xiao. They earnestly hoped he would beat his foe.

"I really envy the body of a shura. If humans were like them, our power in the sanctuary would be unrivalled." An old man spoke enviously as he watched a video stream of the fight.

"Teacher, do you believe Huang Xiao can win?" a middle-aged man asked the old man.

"It is difficult to determine." The old man sighed.

The middle-aged man knew the old man very well, but he knew through his response that he actually did not believe in Huang Xiao's ability to triumph over the shura.

The middle-aged man proceeded to say, "If there is not much difference between their fitness levels, he could still have a chance."

"Do not forget; the talents of a shura rest solely in combat," the old man slowly said.

Chapter 823: Shura Change

Fists collided against each other in a hailstorm of strikes. Huang Xiao's fist gleamed like a golden hammer.

The shura battled without the flair, elemental, or even magical properties of skills humans employed through their use of hyper geno arts. The shura only practiced raw power, and Yu Qielan used the strength derived from his flesh, muscle, and bone to oppose Huang Xiao's golden lights. For him to break each strike as he was doing, it was a testament to how frighteningly powerful he truly was.

"It is lucky for us that Huang Xiao was the one chosen to compete with him. If that was me up there, the bones in my hands would have been worn down into dust by now!" Tang Zhenliu said.

"Don't say that; when you become a surpasser, you won't be any worse than Yu Qielan," Lin Feng calmly responded.

"Can Huang Xiao win this fight?" Ji Yanran asked with much worry.

"Ordinarily, Golden Buddha's defense and durability boons provide its users near-unparalleled protection. If this continues, he may very well win. But..." Tang Zhenliu was about to say something, but then stopped mid-sentence. His brow furrowed.

"But what?" Han Sen asked.

"We cannot take stock in any proposed certainties. He is against a shura, after all." Tang Zhenliu shook his head, as if he regretted having to admit this.

Lin Feng then said, "I am afraid Huang Xiao may be at a disadvantage."

Han Sen and Ji Yanran looked shocked upon hearing this, and so Han Sen asked, "Why? Aren't they fairly balanced?"

Lin Feng was just about to explain, but as he opened his mouth, a sudden explosion came from the battlefield. The fighters had delivered two extremely powerful punches that, upon collision, sent them both reeling backwards.

Yu Qielan looked at Huang Xiao and said, "Your fitness is impressive; perhaps the best young humans can provide. But I must regretfully confess to you that you are inferior to us."

Huang Xiao coldly replied, "I don't think so."

"Really? Then I'll show you what the shura are capable of." Yu Qielan's eyes flashed with a purple light. His body suddenly expanded and his muscles doubled in size. The fine and reserved body that once fought against Huang Xiao had been replaced with a hulking beast. The potential power look frighteningly high, as if he could walk about sundering any stone he pleased.

"Shura Change!" Huang Xiao's face went dim.

"Shura Change?!" Everyone else's faces changed at the same time, as well, as they exclaimed the same two words in unison.

The visiting shura looked cocky, satisfied with the reaction they had incited from the human crowd. They were proud of what Yu Qielan had accomplished.

"What is Shura Change?" Han Sen frowned, having never heard of this before. But seeing Yu Qielan transform, it sent his mind back to Zero. There were certain similarities he could not shake.

Tang Zhenliu now looked worried, and he explained, "Shura Change is their form of hyper geno art. It is different than what humans do, however. They don't train and practice with the flow of energy; again, they exercise the raw nature of their bodies. When they use Shura Change, their powers greatly increase. I had believed him to have already used it. I didn't expect him to have been fighting naked previously. Now, I must regretfully confess, Huang Xiao is doomed."

As they spoke, Yu Qielan stepped forward. He was much faster now, powered by his incredible muscles. He dashed towards Huang Xiao and threw his fist into his chest.

Pang!

Huang Xiao used his arm to block the hit, but his body was knocked back four meters as his feet left a deep cleft in the marble plaza they fought upon.

Everyone's faces fell. The fist was incredibly powerful, and they no longer believed Huang Xiao had what it took to stay competitive.

"Do you believe me to be stronger than you now?" Yu Qielan did not deliver a follow-up hit, he just spoke in a disdainful manner.

Huang Xiao's face contorted for a second, before regaining composure. Coldly he said, "Strength is not everything, and I am not yet beaten."

As he talked, the gold light that illuminated Huang Xiao's body faded away and his muscles relaxed. He looked directly into the eyes of his foe.

Yu Qielan smiled and shot another fist in Huang Xiao's direction. This time, he did not want to collide with the punch. Huang Xiao dodged out of its way and quickly tried to deliver a punch of his own into Yu Qielan's belly.

Yu Qielan threw another fist in an attempt to hurt his human nemesis, but Huang Xiao dodged once more. Like a willow tree in a hurricane, he weaved around to attack from a different angle.

"Huang Xiao is good. It is no wonder why he was selected to be our champion. As tough as he can be, he can be just as soft. He is smart, as well." Tang Zhenliu had nothing but praise to offer Huang Xiao.

Han Sen believed Huang Xiao to be a good fighter, too. A special balance had been wrought inside him, one between his mind and

his power. He could time things very well. His judgment and timing could not be any better.

Riding on the whims of changing circumstance, he knew when to strike, how to dodge, and which way to move. Although he was losing, his mind still showed confidence and his resolve was not tarnished by thoughts of defeat.

"Huang Xiao is a good kid." The old man watched Huang Xiao through the video screen.

"Teacher, that Yu Qielan used Shura Change to become stronger than Huan Xiao. That is in terms of brute force. With Huang Xiao's intelligence, he can still win, can't he?" the middle-aged man asked with a hopeful tone.

The old man shook his head and said, "Huang Xiao is smart, yes. But it seems we have underestimated the power of this royal shura. I still don't think he has a chance of being victorious. That being said, the Alliance has many smart young men. We will be stronger than them, in time. After the years that have elapsed, what is a few additional ones in comparison?"

"Teacher, he really doesn't stand a chance?" the middle-aged man asked. He thought Huang Xiao should have at least a thirty percent chance of winning.

"This match has already been settled," the old man coldly said.

.....

"Huang Xiao, you're doing great!" In the plaza, Tang Zhenliu made sure to make his support heard.

But Lin Feng said, "Huang Xiao is losing, though."

"How?" Tang Zhenliu asked with much surprise, not able to believe the words spoken to him.

Han Sen frowned, as he could tell Huang Xiao was in trouble, as well.

At the same time, Yu Qielan took a step back. Then, he spoke to Huang Xiao once more. "Are you going to keep on dodging like this?"

"This is a strategy. It is one that takes skill," Huang Xiao calmly responded.

Yu Qielan coldly said, "Well, I just want you to know that these cheap-o skills are useless before my power. You are a loser, bringing comfort to yourself and nothing more."

After he spoke, Yu Qielan's eyes shone purple again, and blood vessels across his body began to pulsate and stick out. The purple veins decorated each muscle, and it was a scary sight to behold. He didn't look handsome anymore; he looked like a real shura.

Chapter 824: Should Be Killed

Boom!

Yu Qielan's body shattered the atmosphere. It was as if he teleported directly in front of Huang Xiao, with his big hand reaching out for the young man's head.

Unfortunately, it was too late for Huang Xiao to dodge. It was difficult to comprehend what Yu Qielan had just done all of a sudden. Whatever it was, his speed had increased exponentially. There was nothing Huang Xiao could do.

He gritted his teeth as a golden light enveloped his body. His fist gleamed like molten gold as he cast it forward.

He was not aiming to deflect Yu Qielan's fist, however; he was aiming for his chest. With his life on the line, he was ready to risk it all for the sake of landing one devastating blow.

"This Huang Xiao is good." Han Sen and the rest of the crowd were very supportive of his efforts.

Huang Xiao's speed and power were lacking against Yu Qielan, but he was adaptive. If he maintained his defensive posture, he'd be delaying an inevitable loss and would never find a chance to strike back.

Huang Xiao knew this all too well, and that was why he decided not to deflect whatever Yu Qielan was about to do. He knew his strength and speed weren't a match for his opponent, so he was willing to risk it all for any attack he could make.

He was not being reckless, though. Huang Xiao was very good when it came to timing, and he had complete control of his body. His strike would surely land no matter what. Even though Yu Qielan was stronger, Huang Xiao could inflict damage of his own. And at the very least, Huang Xiao had Golden Buddha on his side.

Although there was a chance of getting severely injured or even

dying, Huang Xiao made this decision of his own volition. This was something Han Sen greatly admired, and he was taken aback by how fearless and devoted to the fight Huang Xiao was.

Everyone watched the two fists with their eyes open wide. That single moment seemed to take a lifetime for the people who watched it unfold, hovering at the edge of their seats.

This was especially true for the four people who most worried over Huang Xiao's wellbeing. Their hearts were already pounding heavily, as if for a release from their chests.

The demi-god human and royal shura would step in if their people were in danger. But right now, no one knew who was going to emerge victorious. Although the combatants were reaching a critical stage in their fight, all they could do was watch. And furthermore, whichever aide stepped in to help would lead to their fighter's forfeiture.

Huang Xiao was already knee-deep in this situation, and stopping him now would be a worse fate than if he were to die.

Pang!

The moment Huang Xiao's fist struck Yu Qielan's chest, Yu Qielan's fist hit Huang Xiao's head.

"Aargh!"

Huang Xiao shouted. He fell to the ground with his face drenched in blood, looking grievously wounded.

Yu Qielan was hit, but he was still standing tall. He looked at his opponent on the ground with disdain.

The demi-god stepped forward and called for the immediate aid of a doctor.

Everyone's eyes were glued to the stage, and their minds held out hope that Huang Xiao would be okay. Winning was important, but it wasn't worth a young man's life. They all wished him to be fine.

"Oh, sorry. I believe I may have hit you a little too hard, there." Yu Qielan's words may have sounded apologetic on paper, but his arrogant face betrayed their meaning.

"You have great skill. We lost," the demi-god said, as he coldly looked upon the shura.

Lin Feng, who was standing next to Han Sen, looked murderous and said, "That Yu Qielan must die for this. If I ever meet him again, I will kill him."

"Why is that?" Han Sen looked at Lin Feng. He knew him quite well, and thought what he had said was rather out-of-character. What had happened had occurred in an established match, after all.

"This asshole should totally die." Tang Zhenliu was fuming with rage, as well, and the twisted flame of a desire for slaughter was alight in his eyes.

"Why?" Han Sen frowned.

"Let's check on Huang Xiao first; we'll tell you on the way." Lin Feng spoke as they went towards the medical room Huang Xiao was taken to.

Tang Zhenliu was furious, angrily grumbling as he walked, "That asshole is cheating!"

"What do you mean?" Han Sen frowned. He had no idea what he meant. He watched the match just as they did, and Yu Qielan did not break the rules. There were no weapons employed, either. If he was cheating, Han Sen hadn't been able to catch him.

"Old Han, you have never been to war. You know little about the shura. They have what is called 'Blood Injection.' They can inject themselves with the blood of a higher-class shura to temporarily earn their strength. Me and Old Lin have seen this occur many times. Yu Qielan most certainly used Blood Injection," Tang Zhenliu explained.

Lin Feng's face looked dire. He didn't often get mad, but there he was. He coldly muttered, "It was okay of him to use Blood Injection, as that is how they fight. It isn't too dissimilar to our hyper geno arts. But he held back on it and did not use it during the beginning. He let Huang Xiao fill himself with false hope. And just as he was willing to give his life for the fight, that was when Yu Qielan unleashed his power. Yu Qielan attempted to murder him. He could have used it during the beginning and brought the fight to a swift end, or many times during the middle, but he committed to using it during a critical, devastating stage where the demi-god had no opportunity to stop such damage from being inflicted."

"Damn it!" When Han Sen heard the explanation, his new understanding led to him being mad, as well.

Han Sen had noticed that Yu Qielan became strangely powerful during the final few moments. He thought Yu Qielan was just strengthening his own resolve and preparing to take the fight a little more seriously. He never expected this was the reality of what he had seen.

When the four of them reached the medical bay, the doctors had Huang Xiao in surgery. Many of Huang Xiao's friends nervously awaited him outside.

Lin Feng saw a doctor he knew and pulled him aside to ask, "Doctor Chan, how is Huang Xiao?"

Doctor Chan had a wry smile and said, "If he was injured anywhere else, we could have done an organ transplant. But he received significant blunt-force trauma to the head, resulting in severe damage to the brain. He is still in critical condition, but our neurosurgeons are doing all that they can to stabilize him."

After a pause, Doctor Chan quietly informed Lin Feng, "The punch was far too hard. His skull was split, and it was unable to absorb the entire force delivered. This resulted in his brain

sustaining severe damage. Even if he survives, the nerve damage—the extent of which we will have to determine later—will affect him for the rest of his life."

"How bad is it?" Tang Zhenliu asked.

"Paralysis is a very serious consequence of such injuries. If the hit was a touch milder, he might only suffer partial mobility disabilities, or only be affected during certain times or under certain conditions. For example, every now and then he might lose control in his hands. But with the way things are looking right now, there is a high chance of the patient suffering intellectual disabilities," Doctor Chan said.

When they heard this, each of their faces went dim. This was worse than death for Huang Xiao. Even if his injuries extended no further, he would have lost the ability to fight. It would be impossible for him to adventure through the sanctuaries again.

Chapter 825: Beat Me and You Can Fight Dollar

The four of them returned to the plaza in a glum mood. Although they did not really know Huang Xiao, they felt awful upon learning what had happened to him.

"Please, fulfill your obligation and bring me Dollar. He is your strongest young one, after all."

Han Sen, upon his return, heard Yu Qielan speaking to the receptionist.

"F*ck! If I was a surpasser, I'd kick his ass so hard!" Tang Zhenliu said, angrily. He wished he was a surpasser, for in his present state, he could hardly lay a finger on Yu Qielan.

With Shura Change and Blood Injection, Yu Qielan was already able to beat a surpasser that was a celestial being. The hidden power he possessed was something not even Huang Xiao had the ability to overcome.

Lin Feng was calm and did not say anything more. The people who knew him well, however, could tell he was suppressing a great fire of anger inside.

Han Sen suddenly stood up and walked towards the stage. He was fuming mad, and although he did not know Huang Xiao, he despised Yu Qielan enough to know what he had to do. Furthermore, he had repeatedly asked for a fight against Dollar.

Han Sen laughed in his heart and thought to himself, "You want to fight Dollar, do you? As you wish. Prepare to get spent."

"Han Sen, what are you doing?!" Seeing Han Sen approach the stage, Ji Yanran became incredibly worried.

"Old Han, do not be reckless! We can kill him together, once we become surpassers!" Tang Zhenliu called out.

"It's only a royal shura. There's no need for me to wait that long," Han Sen said in response, as his fingers glided across Ji Yanran's face. He then told her, "Sit right there and wait for me to kill this asshole."

After that, Han Sen continued his approach to the stage.

Tang Zhenliu still wanted to prevent him from doing this, and Ji Yanran's worry was not alleviated.

"If he wants to go that much, he must be confident," Lin Feng calmly said, stopping the two from any further attempts to change Han Sen's mind.

As Han Sen neared the stage, Yu Qielan was still requesting that someone find Dollar so that they might fight.

"Yu Qielan, right? Do you have to fight Dollar to feel good about yourself?" Han Sen said, as he ascended the stage and looked directly at his soon-to-be enemy.

Everyone's attention now turned to silently focus on Han Sen, unsure what he was planning to do.

"Aside from Dollar, what other challenger can I fight who is worth my time?" Yu Qielan proudly stated.

There were others aside from Huang Xiao that were willing to fight him, but Yu Qielan declined them all.

"Okay, then. You can fight him. But first, you must beat me," Han Sen calmly said.

"You? And who are you exactly, chump? I tire of you humans attempting to stall my true desire. How long do you expect me to fight scrawny worthless beings before I can go up against Dollar?" Yu Qielan looked at Han Sen with disdain.

"I lost to Dollar once. Dollar took me out in one-and-a-half punches. If you beat me, I can call upon Dollar to come over here and whip you like a dog. How does that sound?" Han Sen looked at

Yu Qielan.

"One-and-a-half punches, huh? Is this guy for real?" Yu Qielan ignored Han Sen and spoke to the receptionist directly.

"Of course, he is my fiancé! He only ever speaks the truth." Ji Yanran stood up and said.

"President Ji's daughter? Fine, I'll believe you once more." Yu Qielan looked at Ji Yanran and then returned his gaze to Han Sen. He continued by saying, "If I win, and I am still unable to see Dollar, then tonight's fighting is over. I have no interest in fighting noobs any longer."

Han Sen then coldly said, "Humanity is graced with a desire to uphold their word. Furthermore, we are polite. You allowed Huang Xiao to strike first in the last match, so allow me to return the gesture. Yu Qielan, I want you to make the first attack."

"Good. If you can withstand one-and-a-half Dollar punches, we can quickly determine whether or not you can withstand one-point-zero of my punches." Yu Qielan did not waste any time and immediately swung his fist.

As he swung, he used Shura Change and the wretched power-boosting method of Blood Injection. He planned to one-hit-kill Han Sen.

Han Sen had started this match, so he couldn't allow himself to immediately get punched and defeated.

If the demi-god stepped in now, it would be humiliating not only for him, but for humanity as a whole.

Such a tale would be laughed about by the shura for many more generations. It would be a jest, the story of a proud human that sought to start a fight but was knocked out by a single punch in a single second.

The demi-god was ambivalent, and wasn't too sure what to think. They couldn't rightly save him, but they did not want him to be

killed. As such, they were unsure about what to do.

"Han Sen is still an evolver. Is he going to be okay?" A middle-aged man frowned while watching the video.

"Unless he is close to the rank of Celestial Being, even if he was from the Luo family and had learned the Falsified-Sky Sutra, I do not believe he can beat the shura. And I say this in the knowledge that the Falsified-Sky Sutra is an evil and murderous talent. It is truly wicked, but without the necessary power, it won't yield the results he desires. He will die." The old man looked glum as he spoke. He hated Yu Qielan's behavior, and despite his dire prediction, he wanted Han Sen to win.

But the power gulf was very wide, and for Han Sen to win, it would require nothing short of a miracle. That was why even this old man's predictions were miserable.

On another planet, Luo Haitang watched the fight through a video stream while Luo Li made tea for him.

Luo Yin had not found Han Sen, but Luo Haitang believed Han Sen carried the blood and genetic qualities of the Luo family. As such, he didn't think Han Sen had what it took to deny the allure of learning the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

"Show me how far your practice of the Falsified-Sky Sutra has come along." Luo Haitang looked at Han Sen through the video stream intently, earnestly hoping he would retaliate with the deadly skill.

Ji Yanwu and Ji Ruozhen were watching the scene, as well, and they looked nervous. Although they had faith in the Falsified-Sky Sutra, they knew Yu Qielan had Blood Injection, and they believed the shura was devastatingly more powerful.

The Ning family, the Qin family, the Wang family, the Dong Lin and Zhao families were all watching the same match. They wanted to see what path Han Sen had decided to follow. They wondered if

he'd be more like Luo Haitang, doing so in a bid to impress everyone.

Ji Yanran and her friends were extremely anxious. They knew Han Sen was strong, but they were still worried. The power Yu Qielan possessed exceeded the possible power of an evolver by a great extent.

As everyone watched with bated breath, Han Sen did not choose to dodge the punch. Instead, he swung a fist of his own.

Han Sen aimed for Yu Qielan's head, electing to risk his life to deliver damage just as Huang Xiao had.

Chapter 826: Shura, Huh? Is That It?

Many people believed Han Sen would risk his life. After all, the Falsified-Sky Sutra could only attack and not defend.

And the Falsified-Sky Sutra delivered frighteningly powerful hits. The manner in which a practitioner could exploit and ravage weakspots was ruinous, but it also made it ineffective against behemoths.

On the other hand, whether it was used to fight a human or shura, the damage it would inflict would be enormous provided that the gulf in power wasn't too much.

The Falsified-Sky Sutra could indeed restrain the shura, which was something many people acknowledged.

But unbeknownst to the others, Han Sen had not practiced the Falsified-Sky Sutra, so when he swung his fist, many people were shocked at the result.

"Sonic-Thunder Punch? Why not the powers of the Falsified-Sky!?" The old man was shocked.

"Didn't he learn the Falsified-Sky Sutra?" The middle-aged man looked confused.

"Why Sonic-Thunder Punch?!" Ji Yanwu screamed. It was difficult to believe Lady Lan's son did not learn the devastating skill that was the Falsified-Sky Sutra and instead opted to use Sonic-Thunder Punch.

Luo Haitang was the one who was shocked the most, however. Seeing Han Sen not make use of the Falsified-Sky Sutra, he suddenly stood up, stared at the video, and shouted aloud, "Why didn't he use the Falsified-Sky Sutra?! Was Little Lan truly that cruel? Would she favor the death of her son over his learning of the Falsified-Sky Sutra?"

Luo Haitang believed that Luo Lan must have been the reason

why Han Sen had not learnt the skill he wished him to, and that she had outright prevented him. Otherwise, he really would have learned it. And now, without the ability, there was no chance of him competing with Yu Qielan. Using this punch was practically suicide, or so he thought.

It wasn't only Luo Haitang who felt this way, either. Many people expected Han Sen to use it, but were surprised when he did not. At that moment, all their faces turned grim. They believed Han Sen had placed himself in a wretched position.

No matter how powerful Sonic-Thunder Punch was, it was only a hyper geno art. There was no way it could fathomably be what was needed to go against Yu Qielan.

Luo Li was confused, as well. She did not understand why Luo Lan would not have allowed Han Sen to practice the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

She thought the reason Han Sen challenged Yu Qielan was because he had learnt the skill and wished to display its power. Only God could have predicted his decision to waltz into such a fight and use Sonic-Thunder Punch, of all things.

No matter what people thought, however, Han Sen still focused on his casting of Sonic-Thunder Punch.

Yu Qielan's eyes were full of disdain. The shura had researched many of the skills and talents humans possessed, and he had seen Sonic-Thunder Punch once used in the war. He believed the skill to be useless, and the thunder would have no chance of destroying his body. It wouldn't come close to numbing him, either.

Yu Qielan had come here to impress all who watched the bouts. If he had not, then he wouldn't have tried to kill Huang Xiao. But now that Han Sen was delivering himself to him, Yu Qielan had no hesitation in exhausting all his force and strength into this one devastating blow.

A very strong and fast punch.

The other royal shura continued to watch the fight, also of the belief that Han Sen's Sonic-Thunder Punch was far weaker than whatever Yu Qielan was about to deliver. It was far slower, and Han Sen's chest would be smashed open before the Sonic-Thunder Punch got close.

Even if Han Sen could punch Yu Qielan, the power delivered would not be enough to injure him. If Han Sen received a hit, on the other hand, he'd be killed.

The demi-god still hesitated, unsure whether or not he should step in and save Han Sen's life. It was a tough decision for him to make.

The demi-god ultimately decided to save Han Sen. It was humiliating, yes, but he did not want to stand by and watch another young man lose his life.

But just as he was about to step forward, he noticed something strange and he pulled back.

Just as they were about to punch each other, Yu Qielan froze. It was a sudden and short, momentary freeze. In the space of a second, Han Sen's fist sped up and crashed against Yu Qielan's head.

Han Sen's eyes flashed blue as thunder flickered across his body. The fist was driven deep into Yu Qielan's forehead.

"Stop!" Upon seeing this, the royal shura's face completely changed. He wanted to stop Han Sen from delivering his punch, but it was too late.

Boom!

Han Sen's fist smashed into his opponent's skull. There wasn't much noise, but Yu Qielan's eye sockets began to cascade with blood. The eyes themselves looked ready to eject themselves from the sockets.

As blood covered his features, a silver-lightning burst forth from his face. Yu Qielan's brain was suddenly turned to mud by the horrible power of the Sonic-Thunder mix. His entire body was electrocuted. And as he convulsed, his body continued standing there like a doll.

Yu Qielan was strong, but he was not too far off a human. There were parts of his body that were weaker, and just like a human, one was his brain. The way Han Sen used Sonic-Thunder Punch and Yin Force was enough to destroy the skull-encased organ.

It was payback.

Yu Qielan ruined Huang Xiao's brain, and so Han Sen was delivering Yu Qielan his just deserts. As effective as it was, it worked even better than Han Sen himself had predicted it would.

Yu Qielan's physical abilities were incredible, mostly derived from the Blood Injection. But while Blood Injection increased his strength and speed, it did nothing to protect his brain.

The royal shura shouted in his inability to stop Han Sen. So, he swung his fist and attempted to attack Han Sen from behind.

What was coming towards Han Sen now was as powerful a punch as any demi-god could deliver. The fact that it was coming from behind as a sucker punch shocked all who watched. They did not expect a royal shura to commit to such a cheap move, and it was also too late to tell Han Sen to watch out.

The demi-god was infuriated by this action, and so he leapt into the fray to save Han Sen from the royal shura, but it was too late to do so. Not a single person expected the royal shura to behave in such an obscene fashion.

Han Sen's back was facing the royal shura, but it looked as if his back grew a pair of eyes. He stepped forward and grabbed Yu Qielan, who was as responsive as a child's doll. He swung around the lifeless body and presented Yu Qielan as a meatshield to block

the royal shura's hit.

Squash!

The royal shura almost punched Yu Qielan, struggling to force the wretched power he was about to deliver back inside him. But when that power was pushed back inside, it caused him to cough up blood.

All the humans were shocked. They could not believe Han Sen not only punched Yu Qielan and put him in such a state, but was smart enough to evade and force a royal shura to withdraw his attack. It was like a miracle.

"Shura, huh? Is that it?" Han Sen threw Yu Qielan, who was still in a vegetative state, away like a piece of trash. He let him twitch and convulse on the ground as he spoke to the royal shura with disdain.

Chapter 827: I Am Not Going to Stop, So What?

"I am going to kill you!" The royal shura was embarrassed, and his rage was inflamed. He looked as if he was preparing to attack Han Sen again.

"Please, try to preserve whatever remains of your dignity." The demi-god now stood in front of Han Sen with the presence of a mountain. With a look as cold as ice, he spoke to the royal shura.

"How dare you kill our royal representative! We shura will not allow such a slight to slide." This was the human Alliance, a stronghold where countless humans lived. The royal shura's anger had overwhelmed him, and in a place such as this, where he was unable to let loose his violence, all he could do was shout in spite.

"Please, do not forget it was you who requested peace with us. We did not present you with the idea for a truce. If you choose not to abide to the terms of the treaty we established in our discussions, it is no skin off our nose," the demi-god spoke aloud, his response fierce.

All the other shura looked on, unable to say a word.

"Han Sen, follow me in our return. Let us continue the feast." The demi-god held onto Han Sen's hand and led him towards the lobby, uncaring for how ill the shura were looking.

"Yep, let's celebrate! No one can leave without getting drunk!" Tang Zhenliu shouted out, as he tugged Lin Feng to follow in the same direction.

All the young humans left towards the lobby with great joy, while the shura grumbled angrily amongst themselves.

"Not bad. This kid is even more amazing than Luo Haitang. He didn't learn the Falsified-Sky Sutra, and actually used Sonic-Thunder Punch to kill Yu Qielan... Haha! This truly is impressive.

It is amazing! I would love to see the look on Luo Haitang's face right now... A member of the Luo family has turned away from learning their Falsified-Sky Sutra... Hahahaha!" The old man was laughing so hard, tears began to roll.

The middle-aged man, by comparison, was frozen. He had followed this man for forty years and had never once seen him laugh in such a manner.

"This kid is really good, Little Zhong. I would like to meet him; can you sort that out for me?" The old man had managed to stop laughing, but he was still grinning from ear to ear.

"Yes, of course, teacher." Wen Zhong was shocked, as the old man had never requested an audience with someone before. Even if a noble from the Alliance came to visit him, he didn't spare the time of day to see them. Now, not only did he want to meet Han Sen, he was willing to go out and pay him a visit himself.

Luo Haitang wore a complicated grimace as he sat there in silence. He gazed into the paused video with eyes that did not blink.

Luo Li stood in the corner of the room, not willing to speak a single word. She even breathed as gently as she could, not wishing to disturb or rouse the ire of Luo Haitang. She had not seen him in such a state for many years. The last time he appeared like this, he went to a spirit shelter and battled for four days straight in a bid to conquer it.

"Why did he not learn the Falsified-Sky Sutra?" After the long silence, Luo Haitang broke it with this simple sentence, in a voice that trembled with depression.

"Old Han, good job! I have never given you the admiration you deserve before, but this time I do. This time I really, really do! Here, I am going to drink in your honor. Cheers!" Tang Zhenliu, devoid of all manners, picked up two cups and filled them both up with wine. He presented one cup to Han Sen and lifted one cup to

his own lips. Quickly, he gulped it down and shouted, "Awesome! Never since leaving the battlegrounds have I felt so awesome. Awesome, yep, awesome."

If this was an average feast, Tang Zhenliu would have been thrown out on his backside by now already. But today, the higher-ups did not care, and allowed him to be as big a clown as he desired.

All the young people were tremendously excited, surrounding Han Sen in celebration of his deed. They weren't going to let him leave without getting him drunk.

Ji Yanran, seeing him surrounded by people who were praising his actions, felt overjoyed and proud for him.

Of course, most of her joy came from seeing him emerge from the scrap with Yu Qielan unscathed. The fact that she had an excellent, truly powerful boyfriend came second to his safety. Still, who didn't want a hero boyfriend?

Although such things were not incredibly important to Ji Yanran, she was starting to feel as if her dreams were coming true.

Han Sen was not very good at drinking. It wasn't long before he could not consume any more, and the alcohol had made his head heavy and his stomach upset.

It wasn't easy to escape the hounding crowd. He attempted to find somewhere to hide, and just as he found a place, Lin Feng appeared before him out of nowhere, presenting him with another full glass. He said, "Cheers, brother."

Han Sen stood in front of Lin Feng, frozen for three whole seconds. Then, he said, "Blargh!" and puked all over him.

Tang Zhenliu, who was catching up from behind, froze as well. All for different reasons, of course. He had never seen Lin Feng in such a mess before, and even across bloody battlefields he had never appeared so disheveled and dirty.

Lin Feng was a tidy person, who desired everything to be perfect. When his girlfriend visited his house, she had to remove her shoes, take off her coat, and not lay a finger on any of his belongings.

He once had another girlfriend, but he broke up with her after she sat on his clothes by accident. He could never looked at her straight after that.

Now that Lin Feng had puke all over him, fresh from Han Sen's gut, Tang Zhenli couldn't fathom how he might react.

"Will Old Lin start a fight with Old Han? And if so, who should I support? Bah, who cares? It would only be a fight between two elites. I can't care too much about something like that."

Tang Zhenliu's mind raced over the different scenarios that might soon unfold, and then suddenly started to think, "Fight him! Come on, fight him!"

Seeing Lin Feng move, reaching his hand out towards Han Sen, the excitement inside Tang Zhenliu reached greater and greater heights each passing second. Now, his mind said, "That's it, they're going to fight. A fight is about to start. They're going to fight!"

But again, Tang Zhenliu was delivered a shock that froze him absolutely still. He was so surprised that his eyes almost popped out.

Lin Feng, after reaching out his hands, did not hit Han Sen. All he did was take off his puke-covered coat and put it aside. Then he hugged Han Sen, who looked ready to pass out and hit the deck. After that, he dragged him towards a room and shut the door.

"Holy smokes! Are my eyes screwed in right? That couldn't have been Lin Feng. The last time I got drunk in his house, that asshole threw me out the door and made me sleep out in the rain. Han Sen didn't just get drunk, he threw up all over him. And now he is being hugged and taken to a private room? This cannot be!"

Tang Zhenliu rubbed his eyes repeatedly, but regardless of who

else he thought it might be, deep-down he knew that it was undoubtedly Lin Feng.

There was no public stream, so ordinary folks of the Alliance were unable to watch the fight. But still, news of the fight leaked to the press and caused a grand, delightful shock for the populace. Hearing Han Sen killed the royal shura Yu Qielan in a single punch and made a royal shura elite cough-up blood put Han Sen's name on the tip of everyone's tongue. It was the first time his name had true relevance in the Alliance.

Chapter 828: Announcing a Secret

Every media outlet reported on the event, how a man in his twenties effortlessly beat a royal shura. To humanity, this was a tremendously exciting affair.

Han Sen, furthermore, was the future son-in-law of the president. Due to his prestige, all the citizens of the Alliance developed a keen interest in him. They wanted to learn every detail they could about him, large and small. Many people even questioned the manners and etiquette he employed when visiting the bathroom.

Han Sen had been born into an ordinary family, but his father died while he was still young. Therefore, he was raised primarily by his mother. He initially went to a public school, but after much struggle, managed to enter a high-class military school. That was where he met the president's daughter, from which they ignited a spark and kindled a romance. From a middling, lowly heritage to one of great renown, his life was the perfect example of a classic success story. Onwards and upwards, his life and prestige did not seem to slow down.

Lin Feng went to visit Huang Xiao numerous times, and when he came this time, he brought with him a demigod healer to aid in his restoration. Over a short amount of time, his wounds sealed and the previous damages weren't very visible.

The Alliance did everything they could to reduce the damages he suffered, but not all their efforts were successful. His brain had received a cruel amount of damage, and many parts of it had been utterly destroyed, beyond healing or repair. Neither technology nor skills could help. Because of this, Huang Xiao's body suffered a number of problems.

However, the efforts of the Alliance that were focused on minimizing his lasting disabilities were mostly a success. The

biggest problem that remained was his movement. While most of his body functioned correctly, there were occasional issues with his movement that could not be solved or overcome. For example, when he wanted to reach into his pockets, he had trouble guiding his hands into the entrance of his pockets accurately.

To a fighter of such caliber, this was disastrous.

"Do not worry for my future well-being. While my body may remain permanently damaged, my mind and my consciousness are the same as they always have been. Even if I can't fight anymore, I can put this battered brain to use elsewhere." Huang Xiao was more optimistic than was expected. He hadn't been emotionally crushed by what had transpired, and when he spoke, a fire was still alight in his eyes. They told everyone that what he was saying was most earnest and true.

.....

After the fight, Han Sen had indeed become rather famous. His feat made others acknowledge his true fitness level, and people now knew it had to be at least over two hundred. But people also knew that it was impossible for evolvers to go that high, unless he had somehow managed to absorb Life Geno Essences and had earned himself super geno points.

People frequently discussed all sorts of topics relating to Han Sen. Officers, on the other hand, were only thinking and whispering of a way in which they might get him to reveal his secret to absorbing Life Geno Essences.

Han Sen's communicator hadn't stopped ringing since the night of the fight, so he turned it off.

But when he refused to allow his communicator to keep ringing, the same could not be said for others of the Ji family. The rest of the family was pestered by people who wanted Han Sen's knowledge.

The reason Ji Ruozhen became president was not his own power. He had ties and alliances to many factions, families, and organizations in high places. As a result, he could not deny their requests.

Ji Ruozhen went to talk with Han Sen and asked him about it. Regardless of whether or not he had absorbed Life Geno Essences, he had to appease the Alliance with an answer. He couldn't ignore their inquisitiveness forever.

Han Sen did not hesitate or lie in his response. Quickly and affirmatively, he said, "I have obtained super geno points, yes."

When Han Sen went to fight Yu Qielan, he deliberated the consequences of revealing so much. Ji Ruozhen's question did not come as a surprise, and so Han Sen's response was prepared.

Ji Ruozhen fell silent upon hearing Han Sen's confirmation.

After a certain amount of time elapsed, he said to Han Sen, "Tell me what you can."

Han Sen smiled and said, "There is no secret. It is easy to obtain super geno points; you simply need to find the eggs of a super creature. One that is semi-composed inside its shell. Eat it and you will receive super geno points. That is where I get mine from."

"Really?" Ji Ruozhen asked, shocked. He did not expect the answer to be so simple.

"On my own life, I pledge to you that this is not incorrect," Han Sen said.

"Good. This is an important discovery, and one that means a lot to the future progression of humanity." Ji Ruozhen did not stop there, and he continued by saying, "Do not worry any further. The Ji family will handle all the matters pertaining to this revelation. And the benefits you will receive for this discovery will not disappoint you."

Han Sen hadn't planned on receiving any rewards. Particularly so

since he didn't admit the entire truth. And what's more, obtaining the eggs of a super creature was a good deal harder than killing a super creature outright.

Super creatures were not difficult to locate in the Second God's Sanctuary, but eggs most certainly were. If people wanted to spend their time searching for them, Han Sen didn't believe their efforts would get in his way too much.

The chances were extremely low that someone would be lucky enough to find such an egg, and further yet manage to kill the super creature that was guarding it. And maxing out super geno points by going for eggs alone seemed impossible.

Back in the sanctuary, Han Sen made plans to leave Moment Shelter. He wanted to look for another human shelter so he could finish his deal with Tang Zhenliu, by selling him the Life Geno Essence.

After leaving the mountain ranges, it wasn't too long before he found a human shelter where he could finish the transaction. The Tang family gifted him ownership of a whole rare metal mine.

It was not Z-steel, but the Z-alloy you could get from the mine was quite important to have. It was expensive, and people were still figuring out the qualities and properties of the alloy. As such, the price was still on the rise.

Inside the Angel Gene office, Zhao Seventh spoke to someone. In the image on-screen stood the royal shura that had tried to attack Han Sen after the bout.

"Mister Zhao, to complete our contract we had to sacrifice one of our royal members. Shouldn't you do something about this?" the royal shura said to Zhao Seventh.

Zhao Seventh coldly responded, "Preventing the establishment of peace is our ultimate goal, and that is not just because of me. Furthermore, Yu Qielan's death was a result of his own

recklessness. That is no responsibility of mine."

"Mister Zhao, our friend cannot have been slain in vain. Think on it some more, because if you don't make the right decision, we may have to end our cooperative venture," the royal shura said firmly.

Zhao Seventh frowned, and a look of anger and scorn consumed his face. It was only for a moment, and then it left as quickly as it came. He smiled and said, "General Sha Heng, what is it that you want?"

"I don't care how it is achieved, but the person that slew one of ours has to pay. Han Sen must die." Sha Heng's face grimaced with the ugly look of murder.

"No problem. That can be arranged without difficulty. Give me a month, and by the end of that timeframe, Han Sen will be gone from the face of this world. As for the latest package, please have it delivered on time," Zhao Seventh said.

"I will await your good news. Until then, consider our deal of cooperation terminated," Sha Heng said.

"Fine." Zhao Seventh smiled.

After their communication, Zhao Seventh smiled. He called up Zhao Lian and coldly told him, "Take our people to Planet Dong Long, rob their supplies, and kill the shura there."

Zhao Lian was shocked at the sudden order and asked, "Chairman, doesn't that mean we will end up as their enemies? What will happen to our supplies in the future?"

"They are not the only royal shura there. If our arrangement with them comes to an end, I am sure another family will be eager to take their place." Zhao Seventh coldly smiled.

Chapter 829: Little Silver's Hunt for Treasure

Han Sen ventured back into the mountains in the hopes of tracking more super creatures. Although there were many super creatures, he couldn't just go for any. Furthermore, he had to find second-generation ones, which greatly narrowed those he could deem to be appropriate targets.

"When will I be able to take down the Devil-Blood King's shelter? There must be many second-generation super creatures in a place such as that." Han Sen thought about the prospect with greed.

But they were thoughts and nothing more. With his power at its current level, he knew that he would be unable to deal with so many super creatures all at once. Thoughts and fantasies of such a daring venture were all he could conjure about it.

Exiting a particular valley, Han Sen noticed he was leaving the mountain ranges behind him. Having searched all that time, he felt disheartened at his inability to locate a second-generation super creature.

"Just under forty super geno points to go until I can max it out." Han Sen was hoping to become a surpasser sometime soon, as he was too weak right now and could not compete with the elites of the Alliance.

He used all the strength he possessed to take down Yu Qielan, and he had to make use of the power of the Devil-Eye Spider. With it, he tricked the shura's mind for a single moment, enough for Han Sen to deliver the blow that destroyed the royal's brain. If he hadn't done that, then a victory was most certainly not an assured thing.

If he became a surpasser, however, such a fight would have been easy. Killing anyone of similar strength would be a trivial

accomplishment with the power he'd possess.

Leaving the craggy slopes of the mountains behind him, he found himself in the midst of verdant expanses and emerald pastures. The fields were still on a bit of a slant, but they were decorated with an abundance of plants.

On the grassy fields, Han Sen saw a single creature chasing away a whole group of lesser creatures. They were like sheep being herded, and there were many of them.

The creature that chased them had six legs and two arms. It was a curious-looking thing, and it was difficult for him to discern what it was or think of another creature that it resembled.

Seeing its lifeforce, he realized that it was a sacred-blood creature.

Han Sen wasn't interested in killing sacred-blood creatures, so he planned to fly past the ongoing kerfuffle and save himself the time and energy it would take to dispatch them.

But as Han Sen flew over, the silver fox leapt off his shoulder. After it landed, it took off running towards the strange monster.

Little Silver hopped onto the monster and quickly electrocuted it, and seeing it do so made Han Sen quite confused.

Little Silver never aggressively attacked a creature of its own volition, so he was uncertain why it was doing so now. The sheep-like creatures were weird, too.

Their lifeforces were mostly ordinary, and the strongest amongst them were mutant. Queerly, none of the creatures seemed to flee the silver fox's presence.

After the silver fox slew the monster, it did not proceed to slay the sheep. Instead, all it did was gaze at them from afar. Han Sen could only guess why.

With a puzzled expression, Han Sen went over to the silver fox

and squatted by its side to watch the sheep just as his little pet did.

Then Han Sen saw something weird. Ordinary creatures rarely ate plants, or food in general.

Only the children of creatures traditionally ate plants, and they were usually super creatures.

But the herd of sheep that Han Sen watched graze was entirely composed of ordinary and mutant creatures. It was a curious sight, watching them lower their heads to the ground and consume grass.

But aside from that one strange aspect, nothing else stood out to Han Sen. For all intents and purposes, they appeared to be sheep and nothing else.

"Little Silver, it is time for us to go." When Han Sen told the silver fox it was time to leave, it didn't budge. All it did was continue to lie on the grass and watch the sheep.

There was nothing Han Sen could do about its stubborn refusal to leave, so all he did was return to the silver fox and continue watching the sheep alongside it. Although it appeared it be nothing, he started to suspect the silver fox had made a discovery of some sort, and Han Sen simply hadn't yet seen it.

They spent half the day watching the little creatures, and the entire time they watched, the sheep remained in the area, merrily grazing the hours away.

When the sun looked about to set, the sheep began to relocate. One sheep took the lead, and it led them directly up the mountains Han Sen had just come down from.

The silver fox followed them, and Han Sen followed the silver fox. Not long after, the sheep entered a valley that was sealed on one end. But this seemed to be where the sheep lived.

The silver fox sniffed the ground all around like a little pig, which amused Han Sen.

But Han Sen understood this behavior was abnormal for the silver fox. It only behaved like this if it had found something. Therefore, he gave it the time it needed.

"Is there treasure to be found here, in the mountains?" Han Sen bore a look of deep contemplation, but then, he saw the silver fox hasten its pace and proceed further into the valley. Han Sen snapped out of his thoughts and quickly ran to catch up.

The silver fox sniffed the ground all along the way, as if it were in search of something. The sheep didn't seem aggressive, and when the duo approached them, all the sheep did was run away.They they watched the two that had come to their valley.

"It is fortunate that they live here, and there are no humans around. They'd all have been slain, if humans were out and about these regions," Han Sen thought to himself.

Little Silver continued on its way into the deeper recesses of the valley. It seemed to have been led to the face of a cliff, and it began scraping the stone with its claws.

There was a very thin crack where the silver fox was digging. Nothing, save something with the width of paper, would be permitted entry into that crack.

"What are we doing here?" Han Sen approached the wall and took a look at what the silver fox was trying to dig through.

From the small crevice, a sort of liquid leaked. It looked like it was providing moisture to the plants in the area, allowing them to grow more quickly. The hasty silver fox had managed to dig a two-meter hole into the ground. At its bottom, it opened up into a cave. It was massive, and the cavern was furnished with a grand number of stalactites.

It was rather humid inside. And in there, you could also hear the constant sound of water dripping. Han Sen saw much water drop from the tips of the stalactites, adding to a pool that had formed

below them.

The water that babbled out of the mountain must have come from this pool, but it didn't look like anything special.

The silver fox approached the pool and circled it numerous times, as if he was looking for something specific.

Han Sen followed the silver fox, but before he joined it at the side of the pool, the silver fox turned around, showed its teeth to its master, and growled.

"Don't be so selfish! Even if you have located something decent, I won't steal it from you." Han Sen might have said that, but it was just a lie. In his heart, he contemplated the manner in which he might steal whatever goodie the silver fox was searching for.

But still, with the silver fox behaving that way, Han Sen stayed his approach. He stood a small distance away and observed the silver fox, hoping to catch a glimpse of what it was searching for.

Not long after, Han Sen noticed the reason the silver fox had shooed him away. It wasn't because of greed; it was because there was something in the pool that was living. Little Silver was warning him.

Han Sen didn't realize this at first, but when the silver fox stopped to observe the pool, he noticed something was amiss.

Chapter 830: Transparent Little Fish

In the pool, in the direction the silver fox was looking, swam a fish.

The fish wasn't very large. In fact, it was only about ten centimeters long, and it was semi-transparent. The bones were transparent, as well, and the only way you could properly catch sight of it was by spotting its blood vessels. If you didn't peer at the water carefully and look for it that way, you wouldn't notice it existed at all.

Because of the water, Han Sen was unable to sense its lifeforce.

Instead, he summoned his devil-eye mask and managed to espy the presence of a flame on the fish. It was its lifeforce, and it burned as hot as any other super creature's did.

"That little thing is a super creature?!" Han Sen felt a mixture of shock and confusion.

The energy inside the little fish was blurry, so it was only a first-generation super creature. And since the fish did not appear to possess the elemental properties of thunder, Han Sen wondered why the silver fox seemed to show so much interest.

The silver fox lay down near the pool and did not move. After a while, it began circling the pool as it had when it first arrived. The little blighter almost seemed to be lost in thought.

"What does he want?" Han Sen said to himself, as he observed the silver fox.

If the silver fox wanted to kill the fish, then it could have very well done so. The pool wasn't very deep, only about three feet deep at the very most. He could even effortlessly electrify the water with lightning, without a single worry about aquatic retaliation.

Plus, Han Sen was there. If the silver fox wanted to attack and felt that it needed backup, surely it knew its master wouldn't sit

idly by watching it tussle with the fishy wretch all by itself.

But, all the silver fox did was lie down near the pool again. It watched the little transparent fish swimming around and did nothing at all.

Han Sen was very curious what was going on, but there was nothing he could do. He could only wait. If he got close to the pool, the silver fox would approach Han Sen and make a fearsome face. Understanding how powerful his pet had gotten, Han Sen wasn't willing to take any chances with somehow invoking the ire of the silver fox.

Not long after, a sheep entered the cave the silver fox had dug. It didn't seem to be afraid of people, and it strutted right over beside Han Sen.

When the sheep saw the pool, it baa'ed. It walked towards the pool as if it were thirsty and fancied a drink.

Han Sen thought the silver fox was going to stop it, but it didn't. It continued to lie where it was, watching the sheep quench its thirst at the pool.

Han Sen thought the fish might have been angry at this intrusion, but it didn't have any negative reaction. In fact, it didn't look as if the fish cared at all. It continued to swim as mellowly as it had the entire time.

The sheep drank quite a bit, and once it was done, it turned around and prepared to leave.

But what Han Sen saw next was a most terrifying scene. The sheep's mouth began to rot, and bits of sizzling flesh fell to the ground below.

To make it all the more unnerving, the sheep acted as if it had not noticed a thing. It wasn't in pain or anything, and it merely continued to trot back towards the outside as casually as it had entered.

While it walked, more of its flesh fizzled away from its face, coating the cavern floor in blood. It began to happen elsewhere on its body, as goopy chunks of its flesh slid free from the bones of the sheep they once composed. It wasn't long until parts of its skeleton were exposed.

The sheep continued walking to the exit, and by the time it left the cave, it was nothing but a skeleton. In a grizzly, horrific mess, its organs lay scattered and strewn all about.

Seeing the sheep walk outside alive, with only its bones to indicate what it was, Han Sen could hardly believe his eyes.

Han Sen was given a cold sweat, seeing this. And now, he quickly understood why the silver fox did not want him to approach. The liquid in that pool was by no means a consumable refreshment.

For the fish itself to survive inside there, it had to be a miracle.

Then, from outside the cave, a chorus of baaing could be heard. Han Sen quickly ran out and saw that all the other sheep were frightened and trying to avoid the sheep that was now just a skeleton. But it really did seem as if the skellysheep hadn't noticed anything amiss, and it continued to believe it was the same as the rest of its fluffy companions. It tried following the other sheep around, unaware of why it was being avoided.

As the skellysheep followed them around, however, it wasn't long before Han Sen heard something snap. Several of its bones broke, and it collapsed on the ground.

"What the h*ll is the water in that pool?" Han Sen thought to himself, in utter disbelief at the ghastly sight he had just witnessed. When he returned to look at the creepy pool, his heart pounded with fear.

Han Sen sniffed the air and did not notice anything that smelled amiss, so at the very least it wasn't a natural acid.

It seemed as if the water came from the stalactites above. A pool

had formed from the constant dripping.

Han Sen looked up and noticed a number of cracks inside the stalactites, indicating the water must have leaked out from inside them. But the amount of water coming from them was very little. There were ten stalactites, and there was only one drop every few minutes. God only knew how many years it would have taken for the pool to be created.

"Little Silver, if you keep waiting here, it'll all be for nothing. If you want this fish out of the pool, don't expect it to do so by itself. Perhaps we should bang our heads together and think of a way in which we can get it out ourselves, eh?" Han Sen spoke to Little Silver as he continued to lie prone, watching the fish.

The silver fox then turned around and looked at Han Sen, as if he was expecting Han Sen to suggest a plan.

"Use your thunder. Electrify the water, spook it out, and then grab it." Han Sen suggested after a short period of thought.

The silver fox looked at Han Sen with disdain. It cast lightning out onto the surface of the water, but it didn't seem to do anything. It appeared as if it dissolved when it came into contact with the curious liquid of the pool.

Now Han Sen understood the look he had been given, realizing the lightning could not penetrate the surface of the water.

"What is this water, then? What makes it behave like that?" Han Sen was shocked. "Well, that's okay. If the thunder is absorbed by the water, I'd like to see it absorb this."

As Han Sen's dialogue came to a close, he quickly summoned his peacock crossbow, loaded it with raw Z-steel bolts, and took aim at the fish in the pool.

The silver fox's eyes opened wide and it retreated a few steps, expecting Han Sen to kill the fish.

Approaching the pool a little closer, Han Sen corrected his aim to

obtain perfect accuracy on the fish. He predicted its movement and then pulled the trigger.

But when the bolt pierced the water, he somehow missed. The surface of the pool was mirror-like, giving a reflection far clearer than average water would. Therefore, the fish's position in the water was different than it appeared. The bolt missed and lodged itself inside the rocky bottom of the pool. This made Han Sen feel pretty bad.

The water was terrifying, and Han Sen didn't think he could retrieve the Z-steel raw bolt with any modicum of ease.

But he didn't dwell on it too much, but instead retrieved another Z-steel bolt and took aim at the fish once more. Han Sen calculated its path and took into account the refraction of the water.

Pat!

The bolt pierced the water and the fish's body. Its body did not resist the flight of the bolt in the slightest, and all it did was twitch a little before flipping over dead. It died, as simple as that.

Han Sen froze. He did not expect the creepy fish to die so easily. There was no struggle, and it was killed with a single shot.

Chapter 831: Bio-Chemical Bonefish

"This is not right." Han Sen saw the fish floating belly-up, but noticed something amiss.

If he had killed the transparent blighter then he should have received an announcement, but there hadn't been one.

"Is that transparent fish faking its death?" Han Sen watched it intently and saw the Z-steel bolt still resting embedded inside the fish's body. He didn't believe it had survived.

If it was indeed faking its death, however, then how powerful or clever must the fish have been?

Han Sen inched his way towards the pool, and this time, the silver fox did not stop him. He summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and set about trying to retrieve the fish from the water.

Although the fish had indeed died, the bolt proved to be too heavy, and it made the fish sink. As a result, it was going to be a finicky trial attempting to fish up the fish.

Han Sen placed the tip of the Flaming Rex Spike in the water, which caused it to fizz and produce heavy steam like water upon charcoal. The rex spike was a powerful thing, but the weapon appeared to corrode and melt at its submerged end. Quickly, Han Sen returned the weapon.

Fortunately, he had only put the Flaming Rex Spike in by about ten centimeters. If Han Sen had put it any deeper, he was certain the entire weapon would have been destroyed.

"What is this? The Flaming Rex Spike surely cannot be any weaker than the Z-steel bolt, so why is the bolt okay and this fire-wreathed hunk of metal isn't? Does the liquid in the pool have an adverse effect when coming into contact with beast souls?" Han Sen then summoned a sacred-blood weapon to try it out, and upon touching the water, it was immediately destroyed.

When he prodded the water with another Z-steel bolt, it was okay. It did corrode ever so slightly, but very slowly. The changes were granular in comparison to what happened with Han Sen's throwaway beast soul.

"Strange water." Han Sen had much surprise in his heart, but he had an idea.

Han Sen brought out his Z-steel bolt and tied a rope to it. He was going to fire it at the dead fish and retrieve both the fish and bolt by pulling the rope.

He only needed to pull it once. Even if the rope broke, he should be able to nab the fish before it melted.

But when Han Sen fired the bolt, the fish seemed to move once more. It twisted its body and evaded the bolt.

The Z-steel bolt in the creature's body was starting to look awfully corroded by this point, and when the fish moved, the bolt snapped in two and broke completely. It was shaken from the fish's body and sank to the bottom of the pool to suffer a corrosive demise.

The transparent fish swam in a few circles, and the arrow wound immediately healed. Not even a scar remained.

"It really wasn't dead. This little fish is pretty strong." Although Han Sen had more Z-steel bolts, he didn't want to risk losing them to the troublesome fish.

The fish had seen what the bolt could do, and now it swam around frantically. It refused to stay in one spot as it did when it was struck. It swam so fast, Han Sen couldn't have hit it even if he wanted to.

Han Sen guessed that the fish didn't make much fuss last time because it believed that any arrow or bolt that struck the water would be useless; hence why it did not bother to dodge.

Now, it knew it could be hurt, so it wasn't willing to stay still.

The silver fox tilted its head and looked at Han Sen. Its eyes squinted as if it was humorously mocking Han Sen's failed attempts. This made the flustered master blush.

"If I knew things would turn out like this, I would have used the rope with the very first bolt." Han Sen circled the pool, unable to come up with a solution for dealing with the fish.

Han Sen acknowledged that the fish was something special; if it wasn't, the silver fox wouldn't have been behaving the way it was. But if there was nothing they could do to deal with the fish, their efforts thus far would be entirely wasted.

Han Sen thought about filling up the pool with rocks and draining it that way, but when he dropped in one rock, the fish swung its tail and batted the rock away like a baseball. There was a big splash, too, which almost soaked Han Sen.

Fortunately, he was quick to react and dodge. God knew what would have happened had he not moved out of the way.

"F*ck you! I don't believe I cannot kill you." Han Sen summoned Moment Queen and consulted her, curious to see if she could come up with a solution to his ordeal.

After Moment Queen was summoned and given a description of the problem, she looked at the fish and her cold face dropped into shock.

"What is it?" Han Sen asked, noticing her reaction.

Moment Queen did not answer immediately, and she looked as if she was trying to remember something. She looked at the fish in the pool again and said, "When I was in the Third God's Sanctuary, in one of the king's shelters, he had a fish..."

Han Sen noticed her immediately drop the tale she had begun, but his curiosity had been piqued. He wasn't too interested in the fish, but more about her herself.

Moment Queen once told him she had been to the Third God's

Sanctuary and had killed the son of a king. Now, she was telling him she had seen a fish in one of the king's shelters.

If she leveled up ordinarily, how would she have received such an opportunity? And how was she left alive after slaying the son of a king? Merely being sent back to the Second God's Sanctuary seemed a rather tame punishment.

"This woman is an enigma."

Moment Queen did not know what Han Sen was thinking, but she decided to continue her dialogue. She said, "The fish was three feet long, and it was transparent. It looked like jade. Its back possessed three blood vessels and it had the name 'Third-Life Bonefish.' Although it was a fish, it was not a creature. It was in fact a water spirit. It had the ability to turn you into a walking skeleton. However, as long as you weren't dead, eating one of those fish fixes you right up."

After a pause, Moment Queen continued by saying, "But Third-Life Bonefish only live in their bonepools. The bonepool can melt everything, and a mere drop of the water can turn an entire living creature into walking bones. If a beast soul touched it, it'd be gone in an instant. Nothing can survive its touch."

"So, you mean to tell me that this is a bonepool? And this fish is the Third-Life Bonefish?" Han Sen asked, filled with much surprise over her revelations.

"It certainly looks like it, but genuine bonepools are much stronger than this. Without fitness, all it would take is the steam from such a pool to turn us into a pair of skeletons." Moment Queen eyed the fish once more and continued to say, "Besides, this fish does not look like the real Third-Life Bonefish. The lifeforce is not pure, unlike the one I used to know."

Chapter 832: Little Fairy's Time to Shine

"Is this the bonepool and Third-Life Bonefish?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

"I don't know. If it isn't, it has to be fairly similar. Perhaps it is a sub-species?" Moment Queen said.

"Then, how am I able to get the fish out of there?" Han Sen was still extremely fixated on its retrieval. Even if the creature in the pool wasn't the Third-Life Bonefish that she had spoken of, it had to be something good.

And if he confirmed its identity, then he would have no choice but to get it out of the pool and slay it. It would be an educational venture.

"I have not learnt of a way to ensnare a Third-Life Bonefish, and similar to your troubles, that all stems from the difficulty posed by the bonepool it inhabits." Moment Queen shook her head.

There was a treasure in front of Han Sen, but it was currently unobtainable. It was like a terrible itch. But just as Han Sen frowned in contemplation, his pocket vibrated. Then, the scallop shell magically removed itself from the pocket and flew over near the pool.

The fairy exited the shell, reached out her delicate hand towards Moment Queen and wiggled her index finger left and right. It was like she was saying, "You are wrong."

She was visibly upset about Moment Queen's assertion of no one being able to enter the water. She flew near the pool and spat frosty air out across the surface of the water.

The water in the pool began to freeze over relatively quickly.

The fairy kept the icy pressure on and continued to blow frosty air until the entire pool was a block of ice. And as the water froze more and more, the fish went into a state of panic. But being

unable to leave the pool, there was nothing it could do.

As the water became ice, the fish's movements became slower and slower. When it had all turned to ice, the fish was trapped inside, motionless.

With a cocky, boisterous face, the fairy turned to look at Han Sen. Then, she turned back around and punched the ice with her fist. It shattered. As shards of ice scattered into the air and onto the ground around them, the fish was sent flying.

With great speed, the fairy managed to catch the fish in her tiny hands. With the prize Han Sen sought, she flew over and did circles around him.

This delighted Han Sen, and as he observed the fish the little fairy had obtained for him, he noticed how clean it looked. There was not a single speck of dirt nor a single minor blemish on it, and like it was a tantalizing ice lolly for a hot summer day, Han Sen grabbed it eagerly.

"Well, the little fairy finally did something of value. It seems the time and expense I have spent treating you has finally paid off." Han Sen, receiving the fish, made sure to compliment the little fairy in his typical deadpan way.

The little fairy was a little full of herself following this, so she went to sit on top of Han Sen's head. And as she settled down, she stuck her tongue out at Moment Queen in mockery of her inability to provide the aid that the fairy just had.

"You want this?" Han Sen put the iced fish in front of the silver fox. It nodded, then gobbled the fish up in haste.

Upon its consumption, Han Sen immediately noticed the silver fox's fur turning to crystal. It was quite eye-catching. Its crystallized fur fell to the ground as if it were shed, and new fur took its place.

That such a small fish could provide such grand changes to the

silver fox surprised Han Sen.

But then Han Sen suddenly thought of something. Although the silver fox was aligned with the element of thunder, he did possess the ability to heal the wounds of others. With its medical licks, its healing abilities had proven useful for Han Sen on numerous occasions.

But he hadn't relied on the silver fox as much, ever since Han Sen himself had learnt how to heal through a simulation of the holy rhino's energy flow.

After shooting it with the bolt, Han Sen noticed that the little fish had managed to heal itself rapidly. It most likely possessed healing capabilities, which was what attracted the silver fox to it so much.

After the silver fox finished evolving, it leapt up into Han Sen's arms. It rubbed its head against Han Sen's chest and looked ecstatic.

Han Sen stroked the silver fox's head, wondering why a creature with the power of thunder could also heal. It was a unique combo for the silver fox to have.

"I wonder where Little Silver came from? When I found it, it was merely an egg I discovered in a valley renown for snakes. There aren't really any leads I can follow up on." Han Sen did not take his thoughts any further than that. Ultimately, he decided, it did not matter where it came from.

But in recent times, a certain uneasy feeling began to nag at him. He worried that, despite his connection with the silver fox, it really was just a creature. If it wanted to enter the Third God's Sanctuary alongside Han Sen, it would need a breakthrough of sorts. And even if it could ascend to the Third God's Sanctuary, there was no guarantee they would end up at the same shelter together.

"I hope our distance won't be too great." Han Sen could only

hope.

.....

Luo Yin had spent much time searching for Han Sen, but had not yet been able to discover his whereabouts. He had, however, been informed of his recent appearance at a human shelter. Going there to investigate, he was still unable to locate him. All he could do after that was wait for another trail to pick up.

He was very curious about Han Sen, thinking the Falsified-Sky Sutra was the strongest hyper geno art in existence. And he did not understand why Han Sen, despite sharing the family's blood, refused to learn it.

Sometimes Luo Yin wished himself to be of true lineage to the Luo family, adamant in the belief of his inability of failing Luo Haitang.

It was indeed a shame he was not of the Luo bloodline. He was initially a distant relative, but he was adopted by Luo Haitang and later taught the skill.

"I need to make Han Sen understand what he's missing out on, by not learning the Falsified-Sky Sutra," Luo Yin thought to himself.

As Luo Yin thought this, he suddenly saw a man walk by the gate.

The figure had a tall and strong body. The person had a young face, with skin that was pale and a little pink. It was the sort of face that would make any woman jealous.

On the man's shoulder rested a lazy-looking silver fox, and an elephant-like lion trotted behind them. Its back was loaded with things.

"Han Sen!" Luo Yin's eyes shone brightly, having never seen Han Sen in person before. All that he had seen were pictures and videotapes of the man. He believed that he knew Han Sen's appearance better than he did his own.

Without hesitation, Luo Yin approached him. He came with one purpose, and that was to educate Han Sen in how powerful the Falsified-Sky Sutra really was as a skill.

Han Sen, seeing Luo Yin approach, looked surprised. He recognized him from their prior encounter, when Han Sen had assumed his Dollar persona.

"What is it?" Han Sen looked at Luo Yin, who was standing in front of him.

"You are Han Sen?" Luo Yin wasn't very fond of trouble, and neither did he like to beat around the bush. He wasn't going to waste any more time, so all he wanted to do after getting confirmation on his identity was to immediately reveal the power of the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

Without saying another word, Luo Yin threw his hand forward in an attempt to slash Han Sen. An invisible power flew towards him, on-track as if it was its fate to damage him.

Chapter 833: Breaking Falsified-Sky with a Single Hand

Han Sen immediately activated his dongxuan aura. The invisible powers he had once been unable to track could now be locked-onto and followed.

Reaching out his hand, he brought with it the power of thunder. He swung his fist forward, but it did not seem to connect with Luo Yin's attack at all.

Pang!

A bolt of lightning snapped the air as an invisible force shattered like glass, disappearing before Han Sen's eyes.

Luo Yin's pupils became smaller, having witnessed his Falsified-Sky power be blocked. He had not imagined such a thing to be possible.

"No way!" Luo Yin could not accept this, unable to believe the powers of the Falsified-Sky Sutra could be prevented. Without reprieve, he moved to attack Han Sen again.

But with a casual throw of his fist, Han Sen broke the next invisible force that lusted for his blood.

Luo Yin's eyes were bloodshot as he madly attacked Han Sen with all his might and ferocity. It was all to no avail, however, as Han Sen effortlessly broke every single invisible force that was hurled at him. When all was said and done, he had not suffered a single scratch.

He had repeatedly made use of the Falsified-Sky Sutra's most powerful attack, and it had not once hit Han Sen. Regardless of how many times he cast it, he could not even ruffle his target's clothes.

Luo Yin thought Han Sen must have foresight into the future,

being able to predict when, how, and where his attacks were going to come from. He believed every opportunity he could try to take advantage of would be useless due to it being foreseen by Han Sen, who had the power to control all.

"Impossible! Impossible!" Han Sen was only blocking his attacks, not even fighting back. But Luo Yin began staggering backwards, muttering strangely as if he had just seen a ghost.

His faith was collapsing, unable to believe someone of the same level could block his Falsified-Sky power. He had never even considered such a thing could be possible.

In Luo Yin's heart, the Falsified-Sky Sutra was the most powerful hyper geno art in existence, and with it at his side, nothing could stop him.

But the way Luo Yin perceived the world was thrown out-of-whack, following what he had just experienced. The Falsified-Sky power had been blocked, useless against his foe.

"You are from the Luo family?" Han Sen asked, looking at him.

Luo Yin wanted to answer, but at that moment, he found himself incapable. He was suddenly overwhelmed by shame, a shame stemming from his association to the Luo family.

"Well, go back. I am not from the Luo family." After Han Sen said this, he waved to Golden Growler and walked past the man who was now in shambles.

Luo Yin's mouth continued to tremble, but it was still with the absence of words. He returned to the teleporter, seemingly in a daze.

Luo Yin, back in the Alliance, could not wait to see Luo Haitang. He was going to tell him all that had transpired with Han Sen, and he also hoped Luo Haitang could speak a few words to renew his faith in the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

"Luo Yin, what have you been up to recently? You have been kept

busy, it seems." Luo Li saw Luo Yin meandering around, absent-minded. She had never seen him in such a state, so she couldn't help but engage him in dialogue.

"I saw Han Sen," Luo Yin said.

"And? What happened?" Luo Li's eyes suddenly burned bright, with an eagerness to hear the result.

She had witnessed the fight with Yu Qielan, and understanding his strength, she acknowledged that Luo Yin might not have been able to beat him. But she also knew Luo Yin could attack Han Sen with Falsified-Sky powers. All it would take was one hit from their sutra's power.

Luo Yin wore a complicated expression, and when he finally mustered the courage to speak again, he muttered the words, "I failed."

"What do you mean you failed?" Luo Li frowned. If Luo Yin lost to Han Sen, then it wouldn't outright surprise her. But she was unsure of what he meant by telling her he failed.

"I attacked him one hundred and twenty-three times with Falsified-Sky powers. He blocked each and every attack, not even allowing me to brush his clothing." Luo Yin's eyes were usually very clear, but now, they were cloudy and muddied with confusion. His world had been rocked by what had transpired between him and Han Sen.

"What? What do you mean?" Luo Li's body trembled with what she heard. Looking at Luo Yin, her eyes sunk. She seemed even less capable of believing and accepting what had just happened.

"I really didn't land a hit." Luo Yin's lips shook under the realization that the faith he had established for the past twenty years had been wholly crushed.

Luo Li merely stood there in silence, looking at Luo Yin. She knew he wasn't the sort to lie or embellish a tale. And

acknowledging this, hearing the results of his fight with Han Sen made her stomach churn.

Luo Li tried to move her lips, but she could not bring them to produce words. Her mind was in utter disarray, and she stood in silence with bleak eyes fixed on the panicking Luo Yin.

"He... really blocked it?" A long time after, Luo Li was finally able to speak. This simple sentence was packed with a variety of different emotions.

Luo Yin's face turned bitter as he nodded to confirm what she asked.

"Come in, and tell me how he managed to block the Falsified-Sky power." Luo Haitang's voice came from across the yard; he had heard their conversation.

Luo Haitang's face looked serious. He knew Luo Yin would lose, but he never expected Han Sen would be able to block all of his attacks.

Luo Yin accepted and entered the yard, a place he would only visit after receiving formal permission. The same applied to Luo Li, but she was keen to hear what exactly had transpired, so she quickly followed him in.

"Give me a detailed description of what happened when you fought. Don't skip a single detail, no matter how minor," Luo Haitang told him.

Luo Yin did just that, explaining to Luo Haitang everything that happened from the moment he first laid eyes on Han Sen.

Luo Haitang furrowed his brows extremely tight, whereas Luo Li's mouth was agape. She looked as if she had just heard a great legend.

Han Sen had casually blocked every one of Luo Yin's one hundred and twenty-three attacks. To Luo Li, who believed the skill was invisible and impossible to trace, what she was hearing was

nothing more than a fanciful yarn that did not have a glimmer of truth or credibility to it.

After Luo Yin finished his description, Luo Haitang became silent. Losing with the Falsified-Sky Sutra was a fine and acceptable possibility, but to have the attacks of the skill blocked was unheard of. Not only did Luo Li and Luo Yin not believe it, but Luo Haitang could not, either.

Luo Haitang looked worried, wishing he could have seen how Han Sen had managed to block the Falsified-Sky powers.

"What did Little Lan teach that boy?" Luo Haitang thought this was all the work of Luo Lan. He had not and would not entertain the possibility that it had nothing to do with her.

Han Sen did not consider the impact his block would have on the family. But after the fight was over, he was more than pleased with his success. It meant his vigorous practice had not been wasted. It was time well-spent.

Chapter 834: Pet Battle

Back in the Alliance, Han Sen made plans to go on Skynet and see if anyone had encountered any super creatures that would be viable for him to fight. With this information, he could return to the sanctuary and slay them. If he kept doing this, he believed he'd max out his super geno points in no time.

But before he concluded his research, he received a message from Huangfu Pingqing, who he hadn't seen in a long time. She wanted Han Sen's advice picking a beast soul in the virtual community.

Han Sen still had time, and he would be free that night, anyway. So, he told her to wait for him in the virtual community. He then logged into Skynet.

Beast souls could not be traded in the Alliance, but they could be used. A seller could take pictures of them and sell them in the virtual community. If the buyer and seller were in the same shelter, or were at least in close proximity, they could take a look at the beast souls in the Alliance before contacting each other to establish the trade.

"Little Junior, you are a big hero now. It has been difficult getting in touch with you." Huangfu Pingqing joked to Han Sen as she greeted him in the virtual community.

Han Sen laughed and replied, "Yeah! If you need to see me again after today, you're going to have to start booking tickets."

"What? Are you the latest, greatest exhibit in the zoo?" Huangfu Pingqing rolled her eyes.

"Hey, I am a rarer sort than any animal you might find in a zoo." Han Sen laughed, then asked, "So, what beast soul are you looking to buy today?"

"I have nothing particular in mind. I am just coming to see if there are any decent sacred-blood beast souls worth investing in."

Huangfu Pingqing grabbed Han Sen's arm and continued forward to the trading zone.

"Sure." Han Sen gave her a thumbs up, appreciating the way Huangfu Pingqing made it sound as if she was going to the supermarket for groceries.

Huangfu Pingqing sighed in response, though. She said, "I am not buying it for myself, I am buying it for my team. I am in charge of purchasing the beast souls, not using them."

"If I can experience what it feels like to spend a whole lot of money, without it actually costing me a penny, that's great. This is the best job ever! You can hire me for this task whenever you fancy," Han Sen joyously told her.

"We're not hiring, sorry. I just needed an assistant to accompany me." Huangfu Pingqing smiled and then tugged Han Sen along to the trading shop.

There, details of a variety of beast souls were on display. Huangfu Pingqing searched for sacred-blood beast souls and clicked for more information. She was given an unfathomably large slew of data and accompanying images.

Huangfu Pingqing was in an enormous human shelter, and many people were selling beast souls near her.

She clicked on many different beast souls, and each time she did, she asked Han Sen for his opinion. Overall, the information he provided was lacking, and Huangfu Pingqing seemed to be doing well-enough not to need him around.

After browsing the trading zone, she suddenly asked Han Sen, "Are you interested in a pet fight?"

"Is that why you asked me out?" Han Sen smiled and asked.

"Little Junior, men need to feign dumbness to make women happy," Huangfu Pingqing said it in the manner of a jest, but it was a truthful admission for her.

"I am way past the age in which I need to please women." Han Sen slumped his shoulders.

"In that case, you are terribly incorrect. Men should strive to please women their entire lives," Huangfu Pingqing rebutted.

"Um, let's go back to the pet match." Han Sen did actually believe he needed to improve upon his lacking desire to please women.

"Well, in the past few years, humans have been showing a greater interest in having pet beast souls. This is especially true in the First and Second God's Sanctuaries. When humanity began taking control of these two sanctuaries, the flesh of creatures was abundant. Over time, there were far more free resources available to feed pet beast souls. That's how things have gotten to where they are now." Huangfu Pingqing stopped, smiled and then continued, "The primary reason they have gotten so popular of late, however, is you. Your angel pet has made many factions turn their focus and attention to the raising of pets. That being said, the strongest type of pets they have been able to achieve are berserk sacred-blood types. And even those are very rare, even for the big factions."

"Then what is up with the pet matches?" Han Sen did not want to discuss his little angel.

"The Dong Lin company focuses on pet beast souls the most, and in the past few years, people have been buying incredible numbers of pet beast souls. With the increase in demand, their worth has tripled. It's showing no sign of slowing down, either. The prices are still rising, and it is the Dong Lin company that is to blame."

She looked at Hen and continued, "Recently, they have been having pets fight in the Alliance. Very good prizes are offered to those who are in first place, and the exclusive Dong Lin medicine that is not available for sale is a frequent item up for grabs. And... well, I need that medicine."

"You want me to win that medicine for you?" Han Sen looked at

Huangfu Pingqing and asked.

"With your angel pet, I don't think anything can rightly stop you from winning." Huangfu Pingqing smiled at Han Sen. She blinked and fluttered her eyelids to attract him, and then continued by saying, "Of course, I couldn't ask this of you for free. Whatever you desire, I can satisfy you."

Han Sen smiled wryly and said, "Senior, I would really like to help, but why would Dong Lin even allow me to join? They would be giving the prize out for free. Surely they are not that dumb."

"You are wrong. Dong Lin themselves want you to join, and that is partly why I came looking for you." Huangfu Pingqing responded with immediacy.

Han Sen was shocked, thinking something was amiss. There was most certainly something he had not been told. The people at Dong Lin were not dumb, so why would they allow Han Sen to accept a big prize so easily? They would be handing out free stuff.

"This must be a conspiracy." Han Sen was firm in the belief this was not normal, and something was going on behind the scenes.

"This is a match that takes place in the Alliance. No matter how brave the Qi family is, they wouldn't attack you in public. Are you afraid of them?" Huangfu Pingqing pulled out a pamphlet of information and continued by saying, "Take a look at what you can receive by winning."

Han Sen took a look at the list, and there were impressive rewards on offer for the top ten that took part. You'd get even more if you were in the top five. The person in first place would receive a ridiculous number of goodies. There was plenty of that special medicine that was not available for sale, including a type that had a limited run and was special even to members of Dong Lin. Having prizes as things that could not be bought with money was quite fantastic.

"If you do win first place, I genuinely hope you can sell me those beast pills. Name your price," Huangfu Pingqing said.

"Hmm, I'll need to sleep on it. I'll give you my answer sometime in the next couple of days." Han Sen saw the first place prizes and was shocked, thinking they were far too good.

If that medicine was available for general sale, many would buy it for exorbitant prices. Han Sen had even wanted some of that medicine before, as well, but the opportunity to get it had never come around.

After all, it could not be bought with money. And you would need the right timing.

"What is wrong with that guy in Dong Lin? It is so obvious he seeks to offer this stuff to me for free." After Huangfu Pingqing left, Han Sen started thinking about what was truly going on with this proposed pet fight.

Chapter 835: Little Auntie

When Han Sen returned, he asked around. The general consensus was that no one really knew what Dong Lin was doing by allowing his participation.

"Is Dong Lin really going to be this nice?" Han Sen struggled to believe they would.

"No matter which way you look at it, and provided it isn't a trap, then they are being nice. Otherwise, they simply wouldn't let you participate in the pet fights," Ji Yanran said.

"Do you think there is an ulterior motive to this kindness of theirs? Is it a conspiracy?" Han Sen looked at Ji Yanran with concern.

"I don't know, but the match has been arranged to take place in the central galaxy. It won't be hosted in Dong Lin itself, so there is nothing the Qi family can do." Ji Yanran wasn't really sure what to make of it, either.

If there was a conspiracy, there was no way they would dare do something aggressive towards Han Sen in the Alliance. That was, unless they had lost their minds and gone completely insane.

Even if they didn't care about the fact that he was the president's son-in-law, getting the Luo family mad would lead to the Dong Lin company being destroyed in a single day.

"Are you going to go?" Ji Yanran looked at Han Sen and asked.

"Yes, of course. Why would I turn down some free goodies? If the matches really are taking place in the central galaxy instead of Dong Lin, then there is nothing to be afraid of." Han Sen laughed.

"Well, be careful. That man in Dong Ling is not soft," Ji Yanran reminded him.

"Okay." Han Sen nodded, but his mind was already adrift. He was

pondering how he might split up the prize medicine he'd win. He needed some more Geno Creation Pills, as the silver fox had eaten them all. Therefore, it was about time he restocked.

Han Sen booked a holiday to the central galaxy and went to visit his mother and father-in-law. He had dinner with Ji Ruozhen, and after they finished, they had a discussion about the pet matches.

Ji Ruozhen guessed Dong Lin meant no harm and were being sincere, hence why they were hosting the event elsewhere. It was a place they did not have exclusive control of.

"Maybe the Qi family would like a favor off you," Ji Ruozhen said. Then, he continued, "But that is only a guess. Regardless of how things may seem, exercise caution and be careful when you go there."

Han Sen gestured in agreement, and Ji Ruozhen continued his dialogue. "The match starts tomorrow. This will be your first time in the central galaxy, yes? Ji Qing will be there, so allow her to be your tour guide."

"Wait, the Ji Qing who slew a super creature?" Han Sen was surprised.

"Yes, and she wants to see you. She has wanted to for a while, but she has been unable to see you due to your commitments to the army. Now seems a fitting time." Ji Ruozhen paused for a brief moment, then went on to say, "But this girl is really quite arrogant. If she offends you in any way, don't take it to heart."

Han Sen confirmed his understanding. Even if she was arrogant and offensive, Han Sen wouldn't bother picking a fight with a little girl.

But when Han Sen saw Ji Qing, he was wrong. She was not a young person, as he suspected. She looked more mature than Ji Yanran, and she was beautiful and charming.

"Little Qing, treat Han Sen well. This is his first time in the

central galaxy, so make sure to hit the hotspots and show him around." Ji Ruozhen smiled warmly at Ji Qing as he bid the request.

"Do not worry, Uncle. I will treat him well." Ji Qing smiled back.

"Brother-in-law, let's go." Ji Qing walked in front of Han Sen and smiled.

Han Sen followed her out and was led to an aircraft. She hopped into the pilot's seat and asked him to step in.

"Little Qing, are you driving this?" Han Sen thought a renowned member of the family such as her would have bodyguards by her side, or at least a chauffeur for a pilot.

"Who else?" Ji Qing asked Han Sen as she started up the engine.

"I thought you'd have a bodyguard or something," Han Sen said.

"This is the central galaxy, and there are robotic spies everywhere you look. They have guns that can nail targets a great distance away, with an accuracy metric of millimeters. If anyone posed a threat, they'd hit the ground dead within ten seconds." Ji Qing smiled and launched the aircraft.

"Is there anywhere specific you'd like to go?" Ji Qing asked Han Sen, as she flew the craft.

"It's my first time here, so I don't know what's on the menu. Why don't you decide on where we should go? And once we're done, take me back," Han Sen said.

"I can't do that. Uncle told me to treat you well, so how about I take you someplace fun?" Ji Qing had an enigmatic smile as she turned the aircraft in another direction and accelerated.

When he saw her smile, Han Sen knew it wouldn't be long before he found himself in trouble that night. She was obviously cooking up a devious scheme.

But Han Sen did not mind too much, and so he placed his gaze on

what he could see out the windows. The starscapes in the central galaxy were different, and incredibly beautiful. This was his first time seeing such vistas, and so the sights were particularly special to him.

Han Sen pointed at things he did not know about and asked about them. Ji Qing answered everything but felt a little uncomfortable.

Ji Qing thought herself to be the first person to slay a super creature and obtain a Life Geno Essence, and she believed Han Sen to be the second. But now, whenever people discussed super creatures and Life Geno Essences, they thought about Han Sen. It seemed as if everyone had forgotten she was the first, which made her a little upset.

Furthermore, she had heard many people in her own family gush praise and compliments towards Han Sen. It made her a little envious, hence her eagerness to meet the thunder-thief. She wished to see how smart he was.

If Han Sen was as smart as everyone was saying, she would have felt better about things. But right now, Han Sen was behaving like a curious child. He didn't look half as powerful as people were saying. She felt it was unfair to have her reputation and limelight stolen by a guy such as him.

Of course, she knew she couldn't judge someone through this alone. Therefore, she had prepared something to gauge Han Sen's true power.

She wasn't going to fight Han Sen herself, as she wasn't even an evolver yet. She knew Han Sen had recently beat Yu Qielan, but she believed she was only a few levels below Han Sen. If she became an evolver, she believed she'd be stronger than him. For him to beat Yu Qielan was nothing.

But right now, Ji Qing had prepared something a lot more fun for Han Sen.

Thinking of that, she couldn't keep the weird smile from creeping across her face. Her eyes squinted queerly.

Soon after, the aircraft landed atop a large skyscraper.

Chapter 836: Martial Hall's God

Han Sen and Ji Qing sat at a table face-to-face. Many people bid passing greetings to her, indicating her familiarity and popularity with the people there.

When Han Sen looked around, he noticed a battle stage. Two people were currently atop it, in a friendly bout of black and white boxing.

Ji Qing was very good at black and white boxing. It was something that helped train your psychological fortitude, and it wasn't something won by outright strength alone.

For power in that game, your mind had to be strong. If it wasn't, you'd be carrying an unloaded gun.

Since Ji Qing was good at this, she brought Han Sen in the desire of testing his mind.

"Sister Qing, it has been a while since you last visited. And you brought a man with you; is he your new boyfriend? My, my, you go through them quickly!" A stylish young man approached and seemed to be quite close with her. He immediately sat down and spoke to her casually.

"Tu Bin! Do not talk such rot. This is my brother-in-law, Han Sen. You must have heard of him, yes? He is the big hero that defeated the royal shura Yu Qielan. He is not like you." When Ji Qing said that, she conveyed a certain amount of seriousness, but it was betrayed by lively eyes that suggested a smile.

Tu Bin was the son of a boss of a financial department someplace. His style exuded the look of a young gangster, but it was far from his true identity. He was rather famous in the realm of black and white boxing, and he was only slightly inferior to Ji Qing.

Tu Bin and Ji Qing's relationship was not as close as one might suspect, however. They had no personal conflict with each other,

but they frequently came here to spar and battle against each other with a mutual respect.

They did not hate each other, but they fought frequently. They never battled elsewhere, just here to help each other become better at this specific sport. Beyond the confines of this area, they did whatever two young friends might get up to.

"Ah, you are the big Hero Han I've heard about? My apologies." It was difficult to discern whether Tu Bin's words were sincere or possessed undertones of sarcasm.

"Yes, so, presuming you have no other business to take up with me, I suggest you go elsewhere. Do not disturb me right now," Ji Qing plainly told Tu Bin.

"If you came here alone, I would most certainly remove myself from your presence. But today, Hero Han has come. If I did not ask him to practice with me, that would be a shameful missed opportunity." Tu Bin then turned to look at Han Sen and continued, "Hero Han, would you like to provide me some tips?"

"Nah, I haven't played this game in a long time," Han Sen casually said.

Tu Bin looked ready to say something, but he was interrupted by sudden loud noises coming from beyond a doorway. It looked like something was underway.

"What's that ruckus all about?" Tu Bin asked, wanting to keep talking to Han Sen. No one replied.

The people who came to this place were typically quite young. Although Tu Bin had quite a background, there were a lot more people with far greater histories behind them.

Han Sen and Ji Qing looked to where the noises came from, and they noticed a lot of people had gathered to chant someone's name.

There were so many people, Han Sen wasn't sure what was going on. He activated his dongxuan aura in a bid to learn more.

What he saw surprised him. It was all started by one person, and that person was Yi Dongmu. He had actually come to this place, and he looked quite popular, too.

"This is not fair. Why are handsome men so popular everywhere?" Han Sen's heart felt betrayed. He was a hero, but no one really seemed to recognize him. Yet Yi Dongmu was receiving all the attention in the world.

These thoughts did not immediately leave Han Sen's mind, either. It didn't feel right, so he touched his cheek and thought, "It's not right. I am handsome. I must look better than that Yi Dongmu, but why am I not receiving his treatment? Do people just love a miserable emo more than they do a genuinely beautiful man?"

As Han Sen contemplated all this, Ji Qing and Tu Bin stood up. They too looked excited, seeing Yi Dongmu ascend the battle stage.

"Little Qing, what are you looking at?" Han Sen asked Ji Qing.

"I am looking at Yi Dongmu! Who else would I be looking at?" Ji Qing said, as she started walking forward to take a seat closer to the stage so she could watch Yi Dongmu perform.

"Is he that good a person to look at?" Han Sen was genuinely confused.

Although Han Sen was willing to admit Yi Dongmu was a little handsome, others were keen to suggest Yi Dongmu might be more handsome than he himself. And that was too much for Han Sen. Ji Qing was a renowned lady of the Ji family, too; there was no way she'd regress into another member of the Yi Dongmu fangirl horde, was there?

Ji Qing opened her mouth but did not say anything. Tu Bin looked annoyed by what Han Sen asked and said, "Hero Han, you may have beat the shura and shone a light on the Alliance, but I do not advocate or appreciate what you have just asked. Yi Dongmu is

a god to the people of this Martial Hall. He beats everyone in the central galaxy and never, ever loses! You may be strong, but in black and white boxing, I don't think you stand a chance against Yi Dongmu. Only someone like Dollar could do that."

Ji Qing was going to say something, but he covered all the bases for her and she agreed with every last word.

If the ordinary elites in the Martial Hall could not beat Han Sen, there was little to gain. But if Han Sen went up against Yi Dongmu and defeated him, his true strength would most certainly be revealed. That would prove a thing or two to Ji Qing.

Naturally, however, Ji Qing did not believe Han Sen could defeat Yi Dongmu. She only wanted to gauge his strength in comparison to the others.

But Ji Qing squinted her eyes and smiled. She said, "Tu Bin, I am not fond of what you just said. My brother-in-law can beat a royal shura, so I'm sure he can beat Yi Dongmu."

Ji Qing did not say this in earnest. In her heart, she said to herself, "I am sorry Yi Dongmu, I have no choice. I do support you, but if I am to get Han Sen to reveal his true strength, he must go up against you."

When Tu Bin heard this, he became infuriated. Yi Dongmu was not only his friend, but a god to the place.

Tu Bin merely stood up, clapped his hands, and shouted, "Quiet! Everyone quiet!"

Everyone looked in his direction, unsure of what was happening. Someone who was friendly with Tu Bin interrupted the sudden silence and asked, "Tu Bin? Tu Bin, what the hell?"

Tu Bin then jumped on top of a chair. He pointed his finger at Ji Qing and said, "Our Ji family lady, Ji Qing, just said her brother-in-law, this Han Sen—the big Hero Han who beat the royal shura Yu Qielan—could beat our Yi God in black and white boxing."

Boo!

Boo noises erupted all across the room, with not a single speck of support for Han Sen.

Chapter 837: Brother-in-Law Is so Cool

Han Sen's face remained emotionless, looking at Tu Bin. He thought the young men around him were rather interesting, as they were all considered high-class in the Alliance. They might not have all belonged to the same factions, but as was displayed by Yi Dongmu, an individual's power was respected.

This principle kept things simple.

"Hero Han, do you dare challenge our Yi God?" Tu Bin was very confident in Yi Dongmu's abilities, so he established the proposition of a battle against Yi Dongmu on his behalf.

Ji Qing was sneakily happy at the reaction her comment incited, as this was what she hoped would happen. Her trick had worked, and now, she could bear witness to Han Sen's true power.

Many others were overjoyed at the prospect of what had been proposed, as many people would have liked to see what would occur in a battle between Han Sen and Yi Dongmu. Han Sen had beaten Yu Qielan in a fight and had made the Alliance look good, which had established Han Sen as something of a hero. If there was one thing that united humanity, it was a common enemy, and at this point in time, that enemy was more often than not the shura.

But with the shura out of the picture for the time being, although Han Sen was still regarded as a hero, the desire for humans to fight amongst themselves was always prone to crop up. When not united, families re-segregated and factions re-established their borders. The people who did not like Han Sen, and those who opposed or did not like the Ji family, cared little for his recently achieved status as hero.

Amidst everyone's joy, Yi Dongmu approached. At his movement, all fell silent.

Yi Dongmu's personality was rather quiet, and he excelled in the

realm of assassination skills. He was generally a cold person and being close with him was difficult due to his chilly disposition. Everyone who was present knew about him and admired him, but few personally spoke with him.

And now, everyone watched Yi Dongmu approach Han Sen. They thought Yi Dongmu was ready to challenge Han Sen, and so their excitement began to simmer.

The people there all believed Yi Dongmu was the strongest, but with Han Sen having just beaten a royal shura, they knew he was an opponent who should not be underestimated. Whatever was about to occur, one thing was for certain: it would be a crazy fight.

Ji Qing was supremely excited, just as the rest were. The palms of her hands were sweaty with anticipation. Being able to see Yi Dongmu personally challenge another was an extremely rare occurrence, and it had only happened once over the course of the past few years.

Only the enigmatic Dollar received his request.

Seeing Yi Dongmu approach Han Sen, everyone perked their ears and leaned a little closer to hear what might be spoken.

Ji Qing's eyes were open wide, watching Yi Dongmu himself approach her. In her heart, she said to herself, "Come on, Yi God! Beat him! I know you can do it. Beat him badly."

She watched as Yi Dongmu and Han Sen locked gazes, anticipating the big fight that was just waiting to be started. But Yi Dongmu only sat down next to Han Sen, and when he turned to look at him, said, "When did you get here?"

"Today," Han Sen answered.

"Do you have time?" Yi Dongmu asked.

"Yeah." Han Sen nodded.

"Do you want to come over to my place? I've been practicing

something new, and it'd be great if you could come check it out for me." After saying this, Yi Dongmu stood up.

"Little Qing, you hang around for a while longer. I have to take off." Han Sen smiled to Ji Qing and left the place alongside Yi Dongmu.

Han Sen was aware of Ji Qing's game and considered it childish, not wanting to play any part in her schemes. Things were always much quieter with Yi Dongmu, a person whose company he vastly preferred. He didn't enjoy hanging around noisy kids, and someone like Yi Dongmu was mature and not into playing silly games or talking nonsense.

Seeing Han Sen and Yi Dongmu walk out together, Ji Qing froze. And she wasn't the only one, either. Many of the other young people who had gathered were all in shock, as well. Han Sen was the first person they had seen Yi Dongmu invite to join him someplace else.

And what's more, Yi Dongmu had asked Han Sen to personally review a new skill he had been practicing.

Yi Dongmu was lacking faith in a skill, and he asked Han Sen for advice. People were quite shocked.

Ji Qing was numbed for half the day. She had only wanted Yi Dongmu to gauge Han Sen's power for her. Her mind was a vortex of confusion, trying to grasp how powerful Han Sen might have been if he was going to teach Yi Dongmu something.

"Wait for me, I'm coming with you," Ji Qing said, when her mind returned. A thought had entered her mind. If she followed Han Sen, that meant she could visit Yi Dongmu's house.

Ji Qing ran really fast to catch up, no longer caring for her previously-established look of an elegant lady.

Tu Bin, seeing Ji Qing run, went after her, too. He knew he had messed up, doing what he did. He was Yi Dongmu's friend, but he

had not known Han Sen was his friend, also. He had tried to put them at odds, to go against each other. For this, he was feeling much regret.

"Brother Sen, I am sorry! I did not know you were acquainted with Yi Dongmu," Tu Bin pleaded with visible guilt.

"That's okay. For old Yi to have a friend like you is rather fortunate." Han Sen smiled.

The foursome boarded Yi Dongmu's aircraft, and he flew them over to his private training ground.

Yi Dongmu was not fond of chatting, so he didn't say much on their travel. When they arrived at his training place, he and Han Sen did not take their time in starting the practice. They had done this many times before, and so a verbal exchange was hardly necessary.

Just like before, when Yi Dongmu attacked, Han Sen was able to block and explain to him exactly what the problem was.

As they went at it, Ji Qing and Tu Bin watched them, frozen, almost unable to believe how much Han Sen was like a coach.

Ji Qing felt so embarrassed over her prior ploy of trying to get Han Sen and Yi Dongmu to butt heads and fight each other.

Of course, others thought much too highly of their relationship. Yi Dongmu believed Han Sen to be his mirror image. It was easy to spot the flaws of others, but acknowledging and correcting your own was always a trial. Therefore, finding someone you could consider your mirror image was very fortunate.

But if you weren't on the same level, you couldn't be a mirror image. This was just like Bo Ya Zi Qi. People had to be on the same level as you to acknowledge and understand your flaws.

Ji Qing and Tu Bin were not on his level yet, and so they did not understand this concept. They merely believed Han Sen had a simple power advantage, and that made him a suitable coach to

teach and train Yi Dongmu. And that student, the revered Yi Dongmu they cherished, was listening like a little child. They could hardly believe this was the cold and cool Yi Dongmu they had practically worshiped moments before.

"Is my brother-in-law that strong?" Ji Qing observed Han Sen with a complicated expression, not daring to underestimate him as she had earlier.

After a while of watching them work, she started to believe Han Sen really was brilliant. Yi Dongmu's practice of assassination skills put much focus on one's mental fortitude, and for Han Sen to challenge it without an issue was remarkable. It showed her how frightening a foe he could be.

"Brother-in-law is so cool," Ji Qing thought.

Chapter 838: White Deer

Ji Qing returned from Yi Dongmu's place with an altered perception of Han Sen.

"Brother-in-law, if you ever find the time, please teach me something." Ji Qing believed Han Sen must have been a very powerful person to have Yi Dongmu request his assistance in training, and then to point out every mistake he was able to notice. One could learn many things from practicing with Han Sen.

"Perhaps, in the future. For now, the pet battles will begin soon and I must prepare." Although Ji Qing was a beautiful lady, Han Sen wasn't very fond of her.

It was not difficult to find someone who was your mirror image in this world. What was most difficult to find was a firm heart. Few people could listen to others pointing out their flaws.

Ji Qing was not Yi Dongmu, and she might not have had the patience and understanding to listen to and follow the guidance he could provide. If she could not accept her flaws and work to eliminate them, she would not improve. There was also the chance she might have ended up doubting herself, something that could lead to an entirely different problem.

Han Sen knew much about Yi Dongmu, and their mutual respect went beyond simple friendship. It took something special to accept the constant revealing of flaws, so Han Sen wasn't willing to offer this manner of training to just anyone. If Yi Dongmu was only a good friend and nothing more, he wouldn't do this for him.

The concept dates back to the ancient emperor Li Shimin. He said Wei Zheng was a mirror image of himself, and the emperor sought for him to expose all of his flaws.

But in the end, he could not accept the admonition. The hate that had swollen up inside Li Shimin grew over time, and when Wei

Zheng finally died, Li Shimin dug up and desecrated his body.

Not everyone could handle the truth, and this included Han Sen. Unless it was a very special person, he wouldn't say too many truths.

Ji Qing was not fond of what he said, and so she told him, "There is nothing to prepare for. You have a super pet, so you'll definitely win, won't you?"

"I don't think Dong Lin and the Qi family are willing to just hand over such generous rewards. I think something big is set to go down, and so I need to prepare just in case." Quickly, Han Sen said goodbye and returned to his room. He was going to go back to the sanctuary the next day and return when the matches were about to begin. He wasn't keen on having his little auntie hanging around and annoying him much longer.

Back in the sanctuary, Han Sen continued playing with his gourd. His eyes did not rest still for a moment, as he had received some information indicating the presence of a nearby super creature. He left in search of the creature, interested in taking a look at it before the pet fights began.

After walking for a while, he saw a white male deer trotting across a moor. He was overjoyed, for this was the super creature that he had been told about.

The white deer approached, and so Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to scan it. His joy elevated even more upon learning it was a second-generation super creature.

"I am far too lucky today. A solo second-generation super creature, huh? I am going to be rich!" Han Sen was delighted, so he summoned the little angel and Moment Queen. With his Flaming Rex Spike in hand, he ran quickly towards the deer.

The white deer, when it saw Han Sen, began to run. It ran so fast it was like white lightning, and so Han Sen commanded Moment

Queen to prevent its hasty departure. She teleported right in front of the white deer and punched it crudely, knocking it down to the ground.

The little angel flew in front of the white deer and cleaved it with her greatsword, slicing a nasty cleft across its back. With the cascade of blood that flowed out, its previously white fur became red.

Han Sen joined them in front of the white deer, planning to slit its throat. But just as he was about to, the white deer appeared to beg Han Sen for its life. It didn't look harmful, and it didn't seem as if it wanted to attack. It looked frightened, and all it did was plead for mercy.

"Is this really a super creature?" Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to take a look and confirmed that it was indeed a second-generation super creature. "But why does it not resist me, and lash back at its attackers?"

Han Sen did not yet make a move, and all he did was frown. If it was a murderous monster, he would have slaughtered it already. With the white deer not having fought back, it seemed like a harmless sheep, and he felt bad at the prospect of killing it.

"Moment, should I kill it?" Conflicted, Han Sen turned to Moment Queen. Not wanting to be responsible for its death, he wished for her to kill it on his behalf. To pretend that its death would not be on his hands, so he could feel better about it.

In simpler words, he would be lying to himself. Han Sen truly did not want to kill such a harmless creature, but he didn't want to let it go and hinder his own personal development.

The super geno points it could provide would further the progression of Han Sen's evolution.

Moment Queen looked at the white deer and said to Han Sen, "Well, if you can spare it, spare it. Return it to Moment Shelter."

"Why?" Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows and looked at Moment Queen, believing she did not have what it took to slay the helpless creature, either.

What use would a creature be in a shelter if it could not fight, but could only run away? It would not be able to guard or even call out for aid.

Moment Queen looked at the deer and said, "If I am not mistaken, this deer possesses luck. It may look useless, but it provides good fortune to those in its proximity."

"What!? Couldn't you have told me that sooner?" Han Sen immediately put on a smile and moved in front of the deer. He squatted down beside it and used his holy light to heal its wounds.

"It was a misunderstanding, my deer. Do not take it to heart and harbor ill sentiments. I love animals and I am a pacifist, believe it or not. I go on protests and everything. Come with me, I will treat you well!" Han Sen kept healing the dear, waxing lyrical without a care over whether or not it understood what he was telling it.

Han Sen was well aware of the benefits luck could provide. With good luck, there was a higher chance of obtaining beast souls. And that was important.

People like Wang Yuhang, born into a state of constant misfortune, struggled terribly. Little ever happened to improve their luck. With this deer in his shelter, Han Sen's luck was most likely only going to improve.

It wasn't easy to track or trace a creature such as this, and even when they found it, pursuing it was difficult. Moment Queen had no choice but to use her teleportation to stop it from getting away. It would have most likely been impossible for any other person or super creature to catch up with it.

After Han Sen healed the white deer, it appeared very tame. It did not run off again, but merely stood where it was.

"All right, let's go to Moment Shelter." Han Sen decided to end his hunt for more super creatures and instead returned the deer to Moment Shelter.

He thought the deer might run off if they did not return at once. Furthermore, the pet battles were soon to commence, and Han Sen could not waste any time or stray too far.

Back in Moment Shelter, Han Sen was able to put the white deer at ease. It didn't look like it was going to run off, so that took a load off his mind.

It was almost time now, and so Han Sen quickly packed. He returned to the Alliance and prepared to join the matches.

"I want to see what the hell the Qi family is up to." Han Sen looked at his beast soul and then smiled.

Chapter 839: Qi Family's Scheme

The stadium that hosted the pet matches could seat five hundred thousand attendees. The turnout was even larger than expected, however, and it wasn't long before all the seats were taken.

Fortunately, Han Sen had been invited to compete in the matches directly, and did not have to compete in the knockout stages for eligibility in the final competition. Being given a slot in the top one hundred saved him much time.

Han Sen was surprised to see Qi Xiuwen as the primary host.

He was equally surprised to see that not many of the Qi family were attending, and there were only a few surpassers present. With such a gathering surrounding him, Han Sen felt as if he didn't have to fear anything the Qi family might try.

"Does the Qi family truly have a favor they wish to ask of me?" Han Sen frowned, still feeling uneasy over the entire affair.

If there was something the Qi family wanted, they could have sought him out in private. There was no need for them to go to such lengths and make such a big fuss.

When Han Sen came out, he summoned the little angel and commanded her onto the stage.

When the audience saw Han Sen arrive with his little angel, there was much screaming. Many people had come solely so they could see the little angel with their own eyes.

The ordinary people of the audience did not know about the history of the little angel, so when they laid eyes upon the beautiful humanoid pet for the first time, they were rightfully taken aback.

The little angel beat her first opponent with ease. She laid waste to the opposition effortlessly, but under Han Sen's command, she didn't destroy their beast souls.

This was just a friendly match in a spirited competition, so there was no need to harbor a grudge or take things too far; there was no need to kill the beast souls of others.

"Old Han, your pet is awesome." While Han Sen rested in between matches, many people came to see them. Many of them wished to get a closer look at the little angel.

"Something is wrong," Han Sen thought.

"Is the Qi family using my little angel as a way to attract greater numbers of people? If so, what benefits might they earn? More money from ticket sales? Greater amounts of beast soul sales? Even so, the money they'd get would not cover the cost of the prizes they want to hand out," Han Sen mulled.

When finished, Han Sen got up and left the sitting room. He wanted to observe the other matches that were taking place and see what other pets were being used.

Han Sen, upon seeing them all, thought one stood out in particular. It was a black, heavily-armored pangolin pet. When he saw it, his eyes sparkled with desire and understanding.

"That's why! The Qi family really did think this through. They have used my super pet as an advertisement. Well played." Han Sen coldly laughed in his heart.

But at the same time, Han Sen was surprised. He had unearthed the true purpose of the Qi family's supposed charity. The pangolin beast soul was very powerful. It didn't show its true strength yet, but it managed to beat a sacred-blood creature with ease.

Most people believed it to be a berserk sacred-blood pet, but it wasn't. Its lifeforce was greater than what a berserk sacred-blood pet could achieve.

Although it wasn't as strong as a super creature, its power was still quite scary. It was far more powerful than an ordinary berserk sacred-blood pet.

After this particular beast soul showed up and displayed its prowess, Han Sen knew exactly what was going on.

Dong Lin became famous through the creation of geno medicine. Their Geno Creation Pill was something even the silver fox loved, and not only that, it was something that seemed to benefit the silver fox quite a bit.

It looked like Dong Lin had created another type of medicine to make pet beast souls even stronger. They definitely wanted to try this amped-up pet of theirs against the little angel.

If a sacred-blood pet could fight a super pet and not lose too badly due to a new type of medicine, the medicine would be much sought-after. Not to mention that the pangolin was already crushing other sacred-blood pets along the way.

After the competition was over, Dong Lin would most likely announce their new pet medicine. It would be a remarkable advertisement ploy, and the money they'd rake in would be unfathomable.

Han Sen believed the medicine would take a long time to take effect, though. As a result, such a product needed an effective advert to sell it.

Plus, it was highly likely Dong Lin would sell the medicine at a high price. But for something that would allow a person's pet to challenge super creatures, countless people would be willing to cough up the fee.

"That's smart," Han Sen said to himself.

Although Dong Lin offered a brilliant prize for those who came first, it was almost as if it served as payment for Han Sen being manipulated into advertising for them. And as enticing as the prizes were, he didn't like the fact he had been used.

"Do they think they can get away with using my little angel by offering me a measly prize? They are too naïve!" As disgruntled as

he now was, Han Sen thought he should still give the Qi family a chance to correct their mistake.

He looked up Qi Xiuwen's phone number and gave him a call.

When he received the call, Qi Xiuwen was watching a match. With a frown, he answered it.

"Leader Han, what can I do you for?" Although Qi Xiuwen was one of Han Sen's subordinates, he didn't like him very much.

"If the Dong Lin company wishes to use my pet as an advertisement, the least they could do is consult me for my asking price." Han Sen said, not beating around the bush.

"How does he know what we have sought to do?" His face changed, and so he smiled and said, "Leader Han, we are having a pet contest. It is only natural that we advertise and make our company heard. But we offer high prizes, and such is the cost of business."

"I am giving you one chance right now to pay me a suitable fee. If you don't pay me, don't blame me for any unfortunate accidents that might soon occur," Han Sen coldly said.

Qi Xiuwen forced a smile and said, "Leader Han, if there is anything you ever need, you know you can tell me. And I will help you achieve your desires to the best of my abilities!"

Han Sen acknowledged Qi Xiuwen's attempt at shirking. Understanding he wasn't going to be serious with him, Han Sen said, "I don't need your help. Instead, I am helping you. Think about it, would you?"

After that, Han Sen concluded the call and hung up.

Qi Xiuwen's face drooped with immediate worry, and in a great haste, he contacted his father.

"Father, Han Sen knows what we are up to! What should we do? Should we pay him?" Qi Xiuwen asked.

"Ignore him. We have already started advertising the pet medicine, so we no longer have need of him. The pangolin only needs to perform well in its fight against the super pet, and once it does, our plans will have fully succeeded." The cold voice came from the other end of the communicator.

"What if we don't pay him and he quits?" Qi Xiuwen said.

"We have already begun advertising. If he quits now, people will believe he feared our sacred-blood pet that consumed the pills. If we win first place, it will achieve the same effect. He has already joined the competition, so whatever happens next is up to him, though nothing will change on our end either way." The voice was very confident. It was cold and resolute.

Chapter 840: Pet Pill

Han Sen's communicator did not stop ringing, and the number of calls were overwhelming. They mostly came from good friends.

Diligently, Han Sen answered them all, and each caller had contacted Han Sen to tell him about a new pet pill Dong Lin had created. They wanted to warn him.

Han Sen appreciated their concerns and told them that he had already uncovered their ploy and that he was going to sort things out his way.

"Han Sen, if you want to quit, I won't mind. I don't expect you to uphold the deal." The last call he picked up was from Huangfu Pingqing.

"It's useless. If I back out now, Dong Lin can announce I feared their new creation and the results they achieve will be the same," Han Sen said coldly.

Dong Lin was already advertising their creation, so they did not want to make any sort of deal with Han Sen. If they were willing to cut a deal, they wouldn't have gone ahead with their promotion.

"I have an idea, though. There are still a few matches to go before the finale. Before that, you will face a few sacred-blood pets. You need to feign weakness against them, and make it appear as if they are doing well in the fight. When you go against Dong Lin's pet and give it your all, and it does last quite a bit, it won't be so obvious or pronounced to spectators," Huangfu Pingqing said.

Han Sen shook his head and said, "All the bigwigs of the Alliance are watching. They will stare at me intently, and that will make the pet pill even more famous."

"Then what do we do?" Huangfu Pingqing had exhausted all her ideas for a solution, and she was feeling guilty. She felt partly responsible for the situation Han Sen had found himself in, as she

was the one who invited him to the competition in the first place.

Han Sen smiled and said, "It's all right. I will go into the match and do what I always do."

"You will continue the fights?" Huangfu Pingqing wasn't sure what he was implying.

Han Sen did not thoroughly explain. All he told her next was, "Yes: I will do as I have always done. There is no need for another solution. I am going to call Yanran and put her at ease, too."

After he hung up, he called Ji Yanran and spoke with her for a while.

The matches were still ongoing, so after the call was done, Han Sen went to watch. The pangolin's matches were drawing quite a bit of attention, and everyone was keen to learn of how effective the new Dong Lin pet pills were.

When the pangolin entered the battlegrounds, everyone looked at it. Its opponent this time was a sacred-blood bear.

The bear could not compete against the pangolin at all, and it wasn't long before its entire body was shredded with countless lacerations and other wounds. The pangolin just kept on attacking without reprieve, not giving the bear a single moment to fight back.

In under half an hour, the master of the bear threw in the towel. He did not want his sacred-blood pet to be destroyed.

After this match, many people had nothing but praiseworthy things to say about the pangolin, and they all looked at it fondly. If it really was the effect of the pet pills, then the product truly did seem worth the cost.

Of course, the pets it had challenged so far were not enough to convince the bigwigs. They were still anticipating the fight between the pangolin and the little angel. If it could not beat a super pet, then who would spend a fortune to purchase such

medicine?

People would spend their money on the pills in order to slay super creatures. If it wasn't effective enough, then it'd be pointless for people to purchase, and they would be better off sticking with a bunch of ordinary sacred-blood pets.

After Han Sen watched the pangolin's most recent fight, he nodded. The stuff Dong Lin had created really did impress Han Sen.

Raising a pangolin was a good choice for their display, as well. Pangolins naturally had a high defense, and their shells could certainly block a few early strikes from a super creature.

After the enhancements provided by the pet pills, their shells grew even stronger. Even the little angel would be unable to break it open.

If it withstood a few of the little angel's attacks, the audience go wild, and the medicine would be perceived much more favorably. Not many humans had the means to block the attack of a super creature.

A sacred-blood pet like that would be useful in the pursuit of super creatures.

Dong Lin must have researched the powers of the little angel to make this decision. They knew Han Sen would end up being backed into the corner he was currently in, but Han Sen just smiled as if he did not care about their rotten deeds.

He already told Dong Lin he was prepared and had contingencies in place. The Qi family did plan their scheme nicely, but if they weren't willing to pay up, then Han Sen was not going to let them walk away scot-free. He'd rob them of every little benefit they sought to claim.

The next time the little angel was brought onto the stage, she was poised to go up against another sacred-blood pet. Many people

focused all they could on this match, wanting to see how well Han Sen could deal with his new foe.

They paid particular attention now that Dong Lin's scheme had been exposed. Everyone knew they had practically used Han Sen's little angel as a test bed to sell the pet pill.

People knew Han Sen wasn't willing to back down after this, however. The little angel showed up like usual and crushed the sacred-blood enemy.

Upon seeing the little angel's performance, Qi Xiuwen sighed. He had been afraid Han Sen was going to make the little angel behave weakly, and when she went up against the pangolin, he'd obscure any advantage the pangolin had received from the medicine.

Qi Xiuwen thought too much, however. Compared to his old man, he was still a noob.

If Han Sen did this, the pet pill would only become more famous.

After witnessing the little angel's behavior, everyone looked strange. There were many important figures there, and they knew the Qi family had been unable to make peace with Han Sen and were not planning to pay him.

Everything the Qi family had planned was coming to fruition exactly as they had envisioned. This was the perfect way to exhibit the powers of their new pet pill, and doing it this way was far better than cooperating with Han Sen.

But Han Sen was still making use of his little angel, and no one was sure what he might have been planning.

The pangolin had performed extremely well in the past few matches, and it even managed to beat a berserk sacred-blood pet. That shocked a lot of people.

Although it did not dominate like the little angel did, it still performed admirably.

Having seen how it dealt with such a foe, everyone turned their thoughts to how it might fare against a super pet.

The little angel won every match along the way, and it was finally time for the final fight. Everyone was paying attention to this match.

If the pangolin's performance was impressive, the medicine would be famous all across the Alliance and would sell successfully at a ludicrous price.

The time for the match to begin had arrived, and everyone stared at the stage in anticipation of the opponents to be revealed. Eagerly, they awaited the arrival of the little angel and the pangolin.

Chapter 841: Steel-Knight King Beast Soul

Inside the waiting area, Han Sen looked relaxed. Dong Lin had calculated their strategy very well, and their pangolin was indeed a very strong creature. Their only mistake was picking the wrong opponent.

If they had discussed business formally, Han Sen would not have opposed the idea of putting on a show in their favor, to boost the sales and renown of their new pet pill product. With money to line his own pocket in return, they'd have both benefitted.

But Dong Lin was playing dirty, and they sought to manipulate Han Sen. In response, Han Sen was going to play dirty and cruel, too.

After Han Sen summoned the little angel, he did not immediately send her to the stadium to fight. Instead, he summoned a beast soul.

A green shadow appeared in front of Han Sen: a phantom beast soul.

This phantom-looking beast soul entered the little angel's body and possessed her.

The little angel's body did not change very much, save that her eyes now flickered with a green flame.

Han Sen had obtained this beast soul after defeating the Steel-Knight King, and it was a humanoid pet possessive beast soul.

Just like any other super pet armor, only pets could make use of it. This one was restricted to armoring humanoid pets only.

After Han Sen first got it, he fed it a black crystal. Over time, it slowly evolved into a berserk super beast soul.

Perhaps the Qi family was unlucky, or perhaps the white deer's luck had already provided a boon to Han Sen, but the beast soul

had only just finished evolving the night before.

Now that it had possessed the little angel, and she had received the buffs from the Steel-Knight King, her power increased by a large amount.

"Qi Xiuwen, you chose not to talk this out. And now, you must suffer the consequences." Han Sen spoke aloud to himself, and then he told the little angel to enter the stadium.

The pangolin was already there waiting. With Han Sen's short delay, people began to talk.

"Did Han Sen give up?"

"No way, that means everything will end up in the Qi family's favor."

"If he doesn't give up, and gets destroyed by the pangolin, won't things end up even worse?"

"I hope he doesn't quit. If that pill works as advertised, then fighting super creatures should be considerably easier."

.....

As people discussed amongst themselves, a beautiful angel emerged. Immediately., everyone's attention was ensnared and their excitement erupted.

"What will Han Sen do? Look at the pangolin; I don't think the little angel can finish it off quick. Fighting as he has been would play right into the Qi family's hands," Son of Heaven said. He was speaking to Ning Yue.

"The Qi family won't achieve what they've planned with this charade," Ning Yue coldly responded.

"Why not? I viewed the analysis of the pangolin, and it is projected to withstand a few strikes." Son of Heaven was quite confused.

Ning Yue smiled and said, "That intel is fair, I'll give you that. But

you should look into people's hearts. There are many things in this world we are yet to understand, and merely reading data would have you believe everything is absolute and fixed. I can assure you they are not. If you can read a person's heart, even if you don't know anything else, you can foresee the true results."

"I lack the patience you do, I am afraid." Son of Heaven gave a wry smile.

"It's fine. We are still young, and it is fortunate for us to be born in such a good era. Many opportunities lie before us, and it is simply our task to grab a hold of them and see where they lead." Ning Yue coughed.

"Are you okay?" Son of Heaven worried deeply for Ning Yue, despite being afraid of her.

"It's fine, I am used to it. Keep an eye on the field, the match should begin soon. We wouldn't want to miss it." Ning Yue shook her head and looked at the little angel.

Qi Xiuwen, upon seeing the little angel arrive, became ecstatic. Even if the little angel had not shown, they were fixed to walk away a wealthier family. The only negative to a no-show would be a lack of oomph to underscore their latest work.

After the countdown, the little angel wasted no time and swung her sword towards the pangolin. As she did this, Qi Xiuwen clenched his fists tight. In his heart, he shouted, "Slash! The era defined by the Qi family is coming!"

Half a million people were watching this in person, and countless more streamed the fight live. All of them stared at the little angel, anticipating the crazy fight to come.

In the next second, the little angel's transparent greatsword cleaved across the pangolin's back. The shell was like black metal, and it looked extremely sturdy. And it truly was; sacred-blood creatures couldn't even scratch it.

But under the sheer force that drove the little angel's greatsword, it was like tofu. Her sword sundered the shell like a hot knife through butter. And it did not stop there. The sword went on to slice the entire creature in two. In less than a second, the pangolin was hewn in half. Blood painted the arena as the body immediately decomposed.

Qi Xiuwen's smile froze as his mind was left barren of even a single composed thought.

Far away, in Dong Lin, a middle-aged man witnessed this. The hand that held his teacup suddenly began to tremble. The cup fell to the ground, spilling its contents everywhere.

The middle-aged man lost it completely. As he stared at the screen he screamed, "Impossible! Impossible!"

Many bigwigs of the Alliance were shocked, and actually looked disappointed. They felt strange.

More than anything, they were disappointed in the latest product created by the Qi family. It was touted as the must-have item for facing off against super creatures, yet it had just been destroyed by a super pet in an instant. The pet pills did not seem to be as useful as they had believed them to be, and their hopes of slaying super creatures were brought to an abrupt end.

The funny thing was, the Qi family had done something very dumb. They had given out many grand prizes, and the sacred-blood pet they raised themselves was killed. Their advertisements and promotions backfired.

Everyone knew pet pills could make pet beast souls stronger, but regardless of how strong they were, they could not escape the shackles of being a sacred-blood pet. They could still get one-hit killed by a super creature, so their purchase and subsequent usage was pointless.

After a temporary silence, the applause came in slow like the first

droplets of rain before a storm. Then, cheering and hooraying erupted from every corner of the stadium.

"Super pets are overpowered! They really are much stronger than sacred-blood pets."

"It is no wonder it is titled a super pet. They are so cool. They one-hit kill everything."

"I was hoping to see the pangolin last longer than that; I can only suppose my hopes were misplaced!"

"Haha! They had it coming. Them old Qi's sure think they're powerful, but all they ended up doing was inciting the wrath and ire of Han Sen. He didn't kill a single pet earlier, but here, he made sure to make his feelings known."

Qi Xiuwen's face had been robbed of all color, and he gave out the prizes, embarrassed. For the life of him, he could not figure out how he had lost, and he was so ashamed he almost fainted.

He knew he had screwed up, thinking the pet pills would be enough to make the Qi family famous. All he had done was send them straight to hell.

Sure, the pet pills could aid the family's development, but after this, that development would be far slower.

Chapter 842: Jade-Gold Tree

"Haha, that is so funny! Why would the Qi family even do all this? Their pet pills really were effective, and things would have turned out much better for them if they had instead just come and hired you to do something promotional." Huangfu Pingqing met with Han Sen to receive her portion of the beast pills they had agreed on. She smiled and continued by saying, "I'm afraid the price of the pet pills will be significantly reduced now."

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders and said, "Yep, and there's nothing I can do now. I'm an easy person to talk to, so I'm perplexed by their hesitation to consult me."

"If the person in Dong Lin heard you talk like that, he'd be furious!" Huangfu Pingqing said, with the same vibrant smile.

"Well, it doesn't matter to me. I have the goodies, and that's all I ever wanted. Provoking them any further would be unnecessary." Han Sen couldn't be bothered doing something that would not directly benefit him.

He didn't stay much longer after the event, and after bidding farewell to his mother-and-father-in-law, he returned to camp.

Aside from the beast pills he gave to Huangfu Pingqing, he also received a few exclusive medicines that were not available for sale. After reaching camp, he entered the sanctuary so he could feed some of the new medicine to the silver fox and see if they helped.

Han Sen brought the medicine to Moment Shelter, but was startled to find everyone absent.

He called out for the missing creatures, but he received no response. Believing something bad to have happened, he used his dongxuan aura to scan the area. Eventually, he found them all gathered in the plaza.

"What are you guys doing here?" Han Sen asked, as he ran into

the plaza. He saw that Moment Queen, the silver fox, and the rest were in the middle of the plaza observing something.

"There is a tree growing here," Moment Queen told Han Sen in a strange, captivated tone.

"What is so special about a tree growing? Does its slow-growth make for a fascinating watch?" Han Sen continued walking closer, and as he went he said, "You guys are super creatures, how can you not know anything about trees? You guys must be dumber than planks."

Han Sen approached the silver fox and then saw what had caught their attention. A small tree had taken root between the cobblestones.

When Han Sen saw it, he froze. His face looked even worse than the silver fox and Moment Queen's did.

"How... how... how did this tree come to be?" Han Sen struggled to ask, as his trembling finger pointed towards the tree.

The tree was only two feet tall by now, but it was growing healthily. With it being so small, it almost looked like a bonsai.

The entire tree was like perfectly sculpted green jade. Each and every leaf was stunning.

What surprised Han Sen the most was the presence of six fruit growing amongst its leaves.

For fruit to grow on a tree was nothing outstanding, but these weren't your average fruits. They were in the shape of miniature treasure chests. They were gold and adorned with a number of distinct, indiscernible carvings.

The tree was luxurious, and a strong lifeforce crackled from it. It emitted some form of holy aura, which manifested in a white mist that veiled the tree. It was a curious sight.

A green jade tree with golden chests. Whoever saw such a thing

would need to pinch themselves.

Han Sen knew that it wasn't some created artpiece, it was something natural and alive.

The mini gold chests were the fruit, and Han Sen could see they were very lively.

Moment Queen shook her head and said, "We don't know. When we came out here this morning, it was just here. We haven't a clue when it began to grow."

"When we saw the tree, Little White was next to it," Moment Queen then added, as if she just remembered something. And as she said this, she pointed towards the white deer.

Han Sen was pretty pleased at hearing this. He approached the deer, held it, and kissed its head. He then merrily said to it, "Little White, you are awesome! You really are a lucky beast. You've only been here for a few days but already you have bequeathed me treasure. I love you!"

The white deer just stood there without eliciting any reaction or emotions.

Little Silver, on the other hand, looked incredibly mad. It leapt onto the deer's head and ruffled its fur. The silver fox was consumed with envy, as it detested the times Han Sen was affectionate with other creatures.

Han Sen then picked up the silver fox in his hands and returned to observe the Jade-Gold Tree. The energy it possessed was like that of a super creature.

Perhaps it was like that cactus or peach tree? When the tree grew larger, perhaps the six chests would yield a greater benefit than the peaches had.

"Can I eat the gold-chest fruit thingies? Or are they something I can open? Perhaps there are creatures inside?" Han Sen thought to himself.

After a period of observation, he gave up trying to guess the nature of the mysterious tree. Instead, he turned to talk to Moment Queen. He asked, "Can you tell me anything about this tree?"

"Not really. The only thing I know for sure is that this isn't normal. If these gold chests do mature however, they should present something valuable," Moment Queen replied, with her eyes still fixed on the golden fruit.

"Even I know that! Of course they'll yield something good," Han Sen said, thinking Moment Queen had not elucidated a single thing to him.

But Moment Queen shook her head and said, "I mean, treasure like this is very similar to the Empty Vine. What's more, it will draw the attention of many super creatures. I am not sure if we can keep it. We cannot beat the Devil-Blood King, and if he does bring his army of super creatures to attack, I do not believe we can withstand such a siege."

Han Sen froze. Amidst his joy, he hadn't considered this possibility.

Hearing Moment Queen tell him this, he believed that the possibility she proposed was quite realistic.

"That would be a big problem, wouldn't it? But if this tree has grown in one of my shelters, then nothing can deny it belongs to Han. I cannot allow others to intrude and steal what is rightfully mine," Han Sen said, with obvious greed.

"With the power we have at our disposal, I don't think so. I'd say you're wrong." Moment Queen emptied a bucket of cold water on the blazing fires of Han Sen's greed-fuelled hopes.

"Well, don't you worry your little mind. I have an idea. Tell me, when do you expect the gold chest fruit to mature?" Han Sen asked, as he looked over at the chests once more.

"Judging by the rate and pattern of its current growth, I would estimate another two to three months," Moment Queen said.

"Two to three months, huh?" Han Sen frowned. Even he knew keeping claim to the Jade-Gold Tree would be difficult.

Still, it did not quell his excitement for the fruit. Feverishly, he pondered what sort of treasures might await inside.

Chapter 843: Angel Gene Fluid

It would take a long time for the Jade-Gold Tree to mature, so there was no rush right now. Han Sen examined the pills he had won, and taking one of each, he lined them up before the silver fox and his other pets to see if they were interested.

When the fairy saw the medicine, one in particular caught her eye. But just as she was about to grab it, the silver fox gobbled it up.

The little fairy had no choice but to select another pill to swallow.

Han Sen was surprised to see it was the latest pet pill the silver fox and the fairy decided to go after first.

Han Sen pulled out another pet pill to gauge how much they desired it. All too quickly, the silver fox and fairy wrestled with each other for it. Han Sen had received one hundred pet pills, so he decided to give one to each of his pets.

Spirits weren't keen on pet pills, and the same applied to the little angel.

Big Black and Small Black really loved the pills, too. But unfortunately, one hundred was not enough and they ate them all. There was no effect.

"It looks like the pills are more desirable then I thought. Ethics aside, the Dong Lin company is fairly amazing. I wonder what materials compose the pills, since they seem to work for both genuine pets and the creatures that adhere to my command here in the shelter." Han Sen knew he had destroyed any enthusiasm that had been built for the pet pills, but it was going to be sold no matter what. However, due to their blundered promotional campaign, the price of the pills was sure to be lower to start off with. It would eventually rise in the future, when more and more

people became aware of how effective the medicine was.

"It looks like I need to stock up on some pet pills while the going is good." Han Sen then thought about how he might buy a large number of pet pills for the lowest price possible. It was worth getting them to feed his pets.

Han Sen prepared to visit the Alliance, trying to figure out where he could buy a large number of them.

But when Han Sen arrived, he arrived to shocking news.

Angel Gene had killed a super creature in the Second God's Sanctuary and obtained a Life Geno Essence.

They also began selling their high-tier Angel Gene Fluid. For evolvers who had a fitness level of over one hundred, they could use it to obtain a temporary boost of strength that lasted two hours. The drawback of subsequent weakness was also made known, but there was no permanent damage. And after appropriate rest, users would be right as rain.

With the technology of the Alliance, all users would have to do was rest in their recovery baths for a few days.

If the user had already unlocked their first gene lock, their fitness would be boosted to a level that almost rivalled a celestial being. They would become incredibly powerful and the effects would last far longer.

Angel Gene used this fluid to slay a super creature, and after they did, they used the Life Geno Essence as a promotional item to advocate the effectiveness of their product.

Right now, Angel Gene was number one when it came to the needs of evolvers. Their juice could also work for surpassers, although it wasn't as effective.

The Angel Gene Fluid announcement rocked the entire Alliance, and it had most certainly ushered in a new era for humanity. The sales were off to a flying start, and it quickly made Angel Gene a

household name within the Alliance. The Zhao family were depicted as gods, and everyone could not stop talking about their Angel Gene Fluid. This entire event had a grand effect.

The product, however, was difficult to mass produce. As a result, it was extremely expensive. Angel Gene did have a range of products suited for those who lacked the required money, suitable for the average evolver. That being said, its effectiveness was far worse.

The low tier Angel Gene Fluid was their main product, though.

Angel Gene also announced the primary ingredients that composed the juice, and one of them was raw shura blood. It was impossible for technology to recreate the properties of such blood.

But this also meant humanity could not make peace with the shura. For continued production of the fluid, the war would have to go on.

Some people opposed the Angel Gene Fluid, but they were too few. And their voices were drowned out by the rest, who clamored for power above all else. The Angel Gene Fluid bandwagon did not seem likely to stop, and the repercussions of its existence were surely going to be felt across the universe.

Han Sen wished he could murder everyone in the Zhao family, but he did admire the power Zhao Seventh possessed. Angel Gene Fluid really was a breakthrough product.

Although the Ji family had obtained the Angel Gene Fluid off Han Sen a while ago, they had not focused on the geno business enough. As a result, they were unable to discover the ingredients.

But Han Sen could not blame them. The Qi family operated in the same realm, and when they were given the Angel Gene Fluid, they couldn't make heads or tails of its ingredients, either.

The Qi family had suffered the most damage, however. After the pet pills, they believed they would become even more famous, but

their advertising ploy went awry. As if that wasn't damaging enough, the Zhao family had now announced their humanity-changing Angel Gene Fluid.

Angel Gene Fluid could immediately increase your power, so who would want to spend more money and time on raising pets that weren't very useful, anyway?

They had mass-produced a vast amount of pet pills, prepared to sell them all. But now, they had a horde of them sitting on store shelves, unable to be moved. Their business chain broke, depleting their cash reserves.

Han Sen was not too concerned about Angel Gene Fluid, though. After all, the high-tier variant required shura blood, and that was a precious commodity.

Besides, when humans used a high-tier angel fluid, their bodies would not be pure. And they could not solo a super creature. Even with many people making use of the juice, it'd still be difficult to slay a super creature.

But still, it was indeed an all-round boost to the development of humanity's ascension and the speed of their evolution.

What Han Sen was most interested in right now, however, was the Qi family's pet pills. The Zhao family's Angel Gene Fluid still had a number of issues with it. It wouldn't be effective enough until they managed to sort out the side effects and make it last longer.

Plus, they needed the blood of royal shuras. Unless they found a way to artificially create a compound that provided the same benefits, it would not be effective in the long-term.

Pet pills were different, though. Although their effects were not immediate, their slow-boil of improvement was more likely to benefit humanity in the long-term.

After Han Sen learnt of the Qi family's troubles, he planned to

buy out their unmovable surplus. They needed the money, after all.

It was only a matter of time before humans discovered how effective and useful the pills actually were. And once they did, the price was sure to skyrocket.

Chapter 844: The Sword Pointed at Devil-Blood Shelter

Han Sen did not want to visit the Qi family himself, so he asked Ji Ruozhen to buy the pills for him. He also explained to him the likely benefice the pills would provide humanity in the future.

Ji Ruozhen's thoughts aligned with Han Sen's own. He had convened a family meeting earlier, in the hopes of asking the family whether or not they should buy all the pet pills produced by the Qi family.

But everyone present was keener on the prospects presented by Angel Gene Fluid, and they disregarded what Ji Ruozhen told them. He was unable to convince the others in the family.

Ji Ruozhen instead used his own money to purchase as many pills as possible. Han Sen himself sold everything he did not need, and used the money he amassed to buy as much of the Qi family's stock of pills as he could.

Because the Qi family had overstocked, unaware of the promotional blunder that was waiting to happen, they were facing bankruptcy. They had spent a fortune on ingredients for future production of the pills, but the low sales put a large financial strain on the family. To regain as much of their capital as possible, they settled for setting the selling price of the pills under their production cost and selling at a loss. Now that Ji Ruozhen was buying so many, the Qi family was extremely grateful.

After all, a lot of money was going Angel Gene's way instead. Few had the money to help the Qi family, especially when competing with Angel Gene. The help Ji Ruozhen lent the Qi family was massive.

Han Sen was the one funding most of the purchases, however. Ji Ruozhen only stood in to make the transactions and deal with the

business. And as this was happening, Han Sen spent a lot of time in the sanctuary, wondering how he might protect the Jade-Gold Tree.

After much deliberation, Han Sen came to the conclusion he would not be able to protect it from a siege. Therefore, he thought about striking out against the Devil-Blood King first. He wagered the that offense, at a time like this, would be the best defense.

"Not bad. But how are you going to draw the super creatures out of the Devil-Blood Shelter?" Although Moment Queen had faith in the plan working, the super creatures were inside the shelter and there was no way Han Sen could just wander in. If they couldn't be drawn out, any preparation they now made would all be for naught.

"Drawing them out will not be difficult, provided I can be as fleet-of-foot as I need to be." Han Sen laughed. He was thinking of calling upon Wang Yuhang. To draw super creatures away, he figured they would have no choice but to rely on him.

It was fortunate Wang Yuhang had been captured by the Zhao family not too long ago. Finding him again in the surrounding regions would be much easier now.

When he did find Wang Yuhang again, he asked him whether or not he wanted to hunt super creatures with him.

"Super creatures? They are naught compared to the strength and zeal I command these days. I will lay waste to aught that comes our way!" Wang Yuhang's chest was puffed in a display of cockiness.

Han Sen was surprised at Wang Yuhang's behavior and asked, "Little Uncle, since when did you become so brave?"

"Teehee! I will not cloak the font of my bravery. See here, this remedy I possess?" As he said this, he pulled a metal box out of his pack. Inside it, there were two vials of a certain concoction.

"Angel Gene Fluid?" Han Sen remembered what they looked like.

"Teehee! The higher-tier variant, as well. You can cast elemental powers like projectiles with these nifty little potions," Wang Yuhang said.

"Where did you get it from?" Han Sen was surprised. They were very popular, and many people clamored for them, but with the limited amount of blood available for their creation, their stock was low. Wang Yuhang was by no means a famous evolver, so the fact that he owned two was startling.

"I bought them. You would be silly to believe the Zhao family would grace the magnificence of myself with these, free of charge." Wang Yuhang put away the vials and continued with a thump of his chest, "So, where is this place you speak of? For whatever monstrous devilry challenges you, I shall slay unwaveringly!"

"Oh, so it's good that I can depend on you." Han Sen smiled. Wang Yuhang was very confident right now, so it was the perfect time to bring him to the Devil-Blood Shelter.

If it were any other day, he would most likely refuse to come. There were indeed far too many super creatures residing there, and with his bad luck, it'd cause a number of troubles.

The Angel Gene Fluid had not only boosted his courage, but when they engaged the monsters they'd fight there, the juice might very well save his life.

They both traveled north towards the Devil-Blood Shelter. Wang Yuhang's confidence had yet to waver, and he was visibly firm in the comfort provided by his ownership of the Angel Gene Fluid.

Han Sen merely hoped his cockiness would not get the better of him. When it came to fighting super creatures, he could still be destroyed.

The Devil-Blood Shelter was like a castle, and it was smaller than Han Sen had imagined it to be. It did look haunted, however. It wasn't as elegant and holy-looking as Moment Shelter.

"Did you not make mention of a trial of frightening fury? Pah, look hither. I, all by my lonesome, will engage this entire eerie estate solo!" After speaking, Wang Yuhang retrieved his injector and prepared to inject himself with one vial of the Angel Gene Fluid.

Seeing that the shelter was not too big, he did not believe anything powerful could reside within.

Han Sen grabbed his hand, however. He said, "I won't stop you from killing anything, but I think it would be best if we did some reconnaissance first."

"Fine. I'll allow the wretches that reside within a couple more minutes to cling to the fleeting, miserable excuses they deem as lives." Wang Yuhang put away the injector.

When Han Sen and Wang Yuhang neared the shelter, the latter's face turned pale. The heroism that had previously driven Wang Yuhang dribbled away.

Above the Devil-Blood Shelter, a large dragon could be seen flying. A strange bird was also up there. There were many vile creatures outside the gates, including something like a minotaur.

Half an hour later, they had positively identified five different super creatures. God knew how many more resided within the shelter.

"Little Uncle, your opportunity has arrived. Do you want to go out there and kill them now?" Han Sen smiled at Wang Yuhang, whose face was still pale.

When he heard what Han Sen had asked him, he jumped and said, "Is it my death that you earnestly desire?! The number of creatures there are too many, and to attempt an infiltration would be suicide. I am not fond of the concept of following you inside merely to die."

"We cannot rush in, you are right. But we can draw a few of them

away. Aren't you quite proficient in that?" Han Sen laughed.

Wang Yuhang's face turned bitter and he said, "You are well-aware of how unfortunate I can be. If I venture any nearer to this sordid hellhole, every monster in the vicinity will lust for my blood and come at me like hounds. Think of the variety of grizzly deaths I might end up suffering..."

"Don't you have the Angel Gene Fluid? There is nothing to be afraid of," Han Sen said.

"I spent every last penny I possessed on obtaining these delightful solutions, and I bought them so that I might slay super creatures. I hadn't planned on using them just so I could run away," Wang Yuhang said.

"Little Uncle, it won't work. So, how about you go and draw them out? For any super creature we kill, you'll get sixty percent of the shares. Of the Life Geno Essences we sell, I'll only receive forty percent. If there are beast souls, you get first pick." Han Sen conjured a wide array of different temptations for Wang Yuhang. Killing the super creatures was what was most important, and Han Sen did not care too much about the rewards.

There would likely be more first-generations inside there, anyway. If that was the case, Han Sen wouldn't mind giving them to Wang Yuhang, at all.

"Are you sure?" Wang Yuhang's eyes suddenly sparkled.

"When have I ever lied to you?" Han Sen said, with a smug and righteous look.

"No, I want seventy percent. And all the beast souls we receive will be mine," Wang Yuhang said.

"Okay." Han Sen agreed.

Chapter 845: Luring Super Creatures

"Why do I always bend over backwards if it means securing a coin or two? I will die for this money, I tell you!" Wang Yuhang was speaking to himself, doing his best to inspire a return of confidence.

"Little Uncle, what you have just said is not down to luck. If you want to make an inspirational speech, don't tell yourself you are going to die!" Han Sen laughed.

Wang Yuhang replied, "Oh, yes. That is correct! I am going to waltz into that mangled hive of doom and tango out with vast riches I can use to woo a woman and make her my wife! If you are listening, God, disregard what I said earlier."

Wang Yuhang started to leg it forward, but Han Sen pulled him back and said, "Whoa, don't rush. We should be extra sure of what we're walking into here. Fire an arrow from afar and then run. You'll need as much distance as you can get."

"Oh, yes. Of course! I am not an imbecile, I'll have you know. I am an aged warrior, one who has far more experience than you in such arts." Wang Yuhang rolled his eyes, and then started his approach from the nearby stands of trees. He slithered around like a snake doing the mamba, and when he was in firing range, fired an arrow towards the minotaur.

When the arrow took flight, he didn't wait to see if he had struck his desired target. As soon as the arrow loosed, he ran off quicker than a spooked bunny.

Han Sen froze in disbelief. He had missed, and the minotaur was none the wiser.

Pat!

But just as Han Sen believed Wang Yuhang to have failed, the ground seemed to quake and move. A rocky golem picked itself up

out of the mud. Catching sight of the human who had disturbed its slumber, it cried out and chased after Wang Yuhang.

This also spooked the minotaur, and after propping its spear, it ran after Wang Yuhang, as well.

The bird in the sky divebombed in his direction, with its razor eyes peering at its troublesome prey.

"Not bad." Han Sen sighed with relief. The arrow had totally missed its target, but even despite that, he had managed to draw the ire of at least three super creatures.

Seeing Wang Yuhang about to lose his lead and succumb to the creatures that hounded him, Han Sen stealthily caught up.

Han Sen did not dare attack just yet, as they were too close to the Devil-Blood Shelter. The creatures inside the shelter, if they were made aware of the trouble outside, would send out reinforcements before he'd be able to slay even just one. Escape from such a situation would be no trivial task.

"Bossman, save me!" Wang Yuhang called out at the top of his lungs when he caught a glimpse of the manic bird that was descending upon him.

It was still too soon to do anything, however. To avoid his presence being known, Han Sen just continued to follow, ignoring Wang Yuhang's plight. They still needed to go further before doing anything.

Wang Yuhang was a proficient kiter, but even his speed could not outpace a super creature. Eventually, the bird did indeed catch up. It twirled its lethal talons in the air to cast bladed gusts of wind after him.

The rocky giant, at the same time, threw its boulder-fist into the earth and created a large hole.

As this was happening, the minotaur swung its spear to cast a fireball towards Wang Yuhang. Quite clearly, he was now in

danger.

"Bossman, save me! I will not last much longer, I beseech your immediate aid! This entire ordeal was a maniacal concoction of your own twisted mind. You tricked me into this. Aaargh!" Wang Yuhang cried out, pitiably.

The razor-winds sliced his arm, drawing an alarming cascade of blood. The fireball caught his clothes on fire, which set him ablaze. Through the fire and blood, he was being pursued by three super creatures. And now, more than ever, he truly was in danger. His life was at risk.

But still, Han Sen ignored his cries for aid. He expected Wang Yuhang to have used his Angel Gene Fluid by now, but he hadn't. Han Sen thought it was typical of the cheap and stingy bastard he thought he was.

They were still too close to the shelter. Attacking now would foil his plans of infiltration. And as Wang Yuhang was still alive and able to scream and shout just fine, he'd let him be chased for a while longer.

When Wang Yuhang noticed his cries for help being ignored by Han Sen, he acknowledged the danger he was in. He realized that he might well and truly die where he was. With great regret, he knew what he had to do. He pulled out his injector and a vial of Angel Gene Fluid and gave himself a shot of the super juice.

As Wang Yuhang ran, his eyes turned red. A horn grew out of his forehead, and his speed and agility increased.

He was still under the cruel pursuit of three super creatures, but at least he wasn't suffering anymore. Managing to flee their wrath with greater ease, he reached the cover of the forest much sooner.

"He should have done that far sooner. Being stingy at a time like this is a surefire way to reach an early grave." Han Sen despised his hesitance.

Wang Yuhang's mobility was admirable as he attempted to escape. It was quite remarkable, watching him flee. Han Sen couldn't help comparing it to a salmon leaping upstream with unpredictable movements. Still, it wasn't anywhere near the dexterity one could exert when making use of Heavenly Go.

Impressed by what he saw, Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to track his movements. Surprisingly, he found it difficult to predict what he'd do next. He had mustered a very strange manner of flight.

Every time Han Sen predicted a movement, he'd be wrong. But he didn't think Wang Yuhang moved the way he did consciously, and it was more like he was making up his movements as he went. Each step was random, but despite that, the results were good.

Perhaps it wasn't that it was entirely inferior to Heavenly Go, it was just different. Heavenly Go engaged your intelligence and abilities of prediction, in which you thought of where to move next before committing a step. Wang Yuhang was just moving, simple as that. He did whatever entered his mind, to surprisingly decent results.

His ability to move with such recklessness and survive almost made Han Sen reconsider whether he had good luck or bad luck.

"Han Sen, I beseech your aid once more. Death follows me at a very near distance, it mocks me. It tells me I will be in his company very soon if you do not help me right now!" Wang Yuhang continued to scream. By now, he had been running for over an hour, and the red of his eyes began to fade. The size of his horn reduced.

The benefits of his Angel Gene Fluid were quickly wearing away, and he wouldn't last much longer.

Seeing Wang Yuhang reach a valley, Han Sen thought it was time. He summoned Moment Queen and the little angel, and commanded them to tackle a super creature each. He himself went

to engage the minotaur.

Moment Queen went up against the rock golem, and he commanded her to use speed to kite it away while he kited the minotaur.

Han Sen still depended on his little angel more than anything. She was currently possessed by the Steel-Knight King, which made her stronger than the average super creature. It made her more reliable to him now, as well. With her power, she'd be able to easily slay the wind-elemental bird.

And as suspected, the little angel did not disappoint Han Sen. Within a few moments of fighting, she had covered the bird's back with a number of lacerations and wounds. A whirlwind of loose feathers and blood formed in the sky as the bird struggled against its new foe. It would be killed very soon.

The strange bird cawed to the skies, as if it were sending an SOS signal to the nearby shelter. And when it did this, Han Sen's eyes looked murderous. His Flaming Rex Spike smacked into the minotaur's spear, like two geysers of fire colliding. Han Sen was knocked back two steps, not as strong as the minotaur.

The silver fox, who was perched on Han Sen's shoulder, suddenly opened its mouth and fired a thunderbolt at the minotaur.

Boom!

The advantage the minotaur had just gained on Han Sen quickly disappeared. As the minotaur was unable to follow-up with an additional attack, the silver fox saved its master by delivering an unavoidable bolt of lightning to the minotaur.

Chapter 846: Little Fox Master

Roar!

The minotaur was electrified. Its fur and bushy mane stood up on ends, starched. Not wasting a second, Han Sen followed up with a cruel smack to its head.

Pang!

The minotaur's head gushed blood, and it roared more and more as it tried to fight back. But the silver fox was not done yet, and it spat more bolts of lightning towards the beast until it writhed around on the ground in a state of paralysis.

The specific silver lightning the silver fox was casting did not seem particularly damaging, but it was effective at paralyzing enemies. The minotaur couldn't move at all. And Han Sen, again, took the opportunity to strike the monster's head.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

With the silver fox by his side, Han Sen didn't even have to try to defend himself. He swung the Flaming Rex Spike down on the minotaur like mad, as if it were a punching bag. It bled horrifically, and all it could do was shriek helplessly.

The body of the minotaur was tough, however. Although he had managed to draw blood, it wasn't nearly enough damage to kill the creature. Even after a dozen hits, he knew he'd have to deal far more.

But then, multiple lifeforces began to emerge from the Devil-Blood Shelter.

"Little Uncle, go now! I will rendezvous with you at the Black Peak," Han Sen barked to Wang Yuhang. He was afraid that if the effects of the Angel Gene Fluid wore off, the man would be so weak he'd be unable to even run.

Without hesitation, Wang Yuhang took off. As Wang Yuhang ran, Han Sen beat the minotaur repeatedly with his Flaming Rex Spike.

It was a brutal scene, as the squishy mound of the writhing minotaur streamed with blood.

Just as this was happening, Little Angel cleaved the strange wind-element bird in half. Then, she swooped down and hewed the Minotaur's head off its body.

"Super Creature Windhawk killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

"Super Creature Flaming Minotaur killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

The two announcements overlapped. Han Sen knew they were first-generation super creatures, so he wasn't too surprised at the results. Quickly, he gathered the two Life Geno Essences and ran away.

The scary presences that were coming from the Devil-Blood Shelter was not far behind. Knowing that he could not deal with the golem, he disappeared in his flight towards the mountains.

The spooky presences had now reached where the two super creatures fell. They cried out, unable to catch up with Han Sen.

Eventually, Han Sen reached the Black Peak and met up with Wang Yuhang.

"How fared the battle? Did you acquire beast souls?" Wang Yuhang ran up to ask, excitedly. He wanted a super beast soul for himself very badly.

"I only managed to get these two Life Geno Essences, so you can

take them." Wang Yuhang was filled with mixed emotions, receiving this response. He hadn't received a beast soul like he wanted, but he got not one but two Life Geno Essences.

"Don't be sad, Little Uncle. When you recover, we can try that again. Beast souls are bound to pop-up sooner or later. How long will you need to rest?" Han Sen looked at Wang Yuhang as he spoke.

"It will take me at least six days." Wang Yuhang looked across his own, weakened body and smiled wryly. He could hardly stand, following the side effects of using the Angel Gene Fluid.

He was in a slightly worse condition now, however, due to his stinginess. He had received multiple lesions and bruises, sustaining quite a bit of damage before using the liquid.

Han Sen was going to use his holy light to heal Wang Yuhang, but the silver fox suddenly spit out silver lightning towards the man.

"Aaargh!"

Wang Yuhang was electrified, and the power sent him flying through the air. Amidst the blood-curdling screams, Han Sen was shocked at the silver fox's behavior.

The silver fox had never attacked a human before unless provoked, so why would it attack Wang Yuhang? Had the uncle's bad luck made a new breakthrough?

But then, quickly, Han Sen noticed something. Even though Wang Yuhang was electrified, his wounds began to heal.

Ever since the silver fox ate the transparent little fish, its lightning had seemed to behave differently. It was different from before, and it was most certainly strange for the lightning attacks to simultaneously heal and inflict pain.

The silver fox spat out more silver lightning towards Wang Yuhang, and the wounds started to heal very fast. But seeing him electrified, thrown into visible pain, writhing, and screaming, was

an unnerving scene that sent a chill down Han Sen's spine. In the future, Han Sen thought he'd stick to his holy light and no longer trouble the silver fox.

Pat!

When the silver fox stopped shooting its electricity, Wang Yuhang lay on the ground like a crumpled mess. He jumped back up and started running towards the silver fox, in a bid to attack, screaming, "You animal! You are dead!"

Wang Yuhang had tears in his eyes, as if he had been humiliated. The pain brought by the silver lightning must have been unfathomable.

Seeing Wang Yuhang's face, Han Sen decided it would be best to never allow the silver fox to heal him again.

Halfway through his run towards the silver fox, the little creature sent out another beam of silver lightning to shock Wang Yuhang. The body sizzled and smoked, as tufts of hair were singed and fell to the ground. His skin turned black.

This lightning strike was different. It was purely destructive, and it did not possess a single glimmer of a remedial desire.

Wang Yuhang, following his electrocution, was charred like charcoal. Smoke arose from his head, and yet, the silver fox did not relent. It spat out even more bolts of lightning. This time, Wang Yuhang's body began to return to its original color as if he were healing.

Just as he was healed, Wang Yuhang became a recipient of more destructive lightning. And then, with his skin like scorched wood, he was healed by another remedial bolt.

Han Sen wasn't sure what to think. He was almost scared, and as he watched what was going on, he vowed to himself never to mistreat the silver fox and incite its ire.

"Fox Master! I was wrong; please, forgive my slight!" Wang

Yuhang chugged out those strained words in pain. Amidst his screams, brought on by the frequent electrocutions, those were the only words he managed to gasp out. Desperately, he tried to kowtow before the silver fox.

The silver fox lifted its head elegantly, and then leapt back onto Han Sen's shoulders. It seemed to have forgiven Wang Yuhang's sudden disrespect.

Wang Yuhang, however, swore he would do whatever it took to eliminate the silver fox. One day, he'd destroy the little creature. And as this desire took root in his heart, his exterior only presented a pretty smile to the silver fox, like that of a lady.

The silver fox's healing power was most certainly different than other creatures Han Sen had encountered. And to his surprise, after Wang Yuhang was electrified, he was no longer in his weak, post-Angel Gene Fluid state. He was energized, the same as usual.

Chapter 847: This Is Too Much

They waited the night out together, and on the next day, they returned to Devil-Blood Shelter. But this time, they approached from another side and looked for the perfect opportunity to draw out more super creatures.

Wang Yuhang had only one more vial of Angel Gene Fluid left, so he'd have to use it sparingly. Therefore, Han Sen opted for a more careful route this time, and only aimed to attract one or two powerful super creatures. In the meantime, Wang Yuhang would be sidelined a good distance away, ready for the pull, lest his poor luck ruin Han Sen's precision.

"Little Uncle, any idea on how I can draw them out?" Han Sen crouched low behind a rock, pointing towards a creature that stood along the ramparts of Devil-Blood Shelter.

Han Sen used his devil-eye mask to get a proper look at it. The super creature had the strongest lifeforce he had seen yet, and it could very well have been a second-generation super creature. It was quite far from him, but he didn't dare get any closer. The limited range was what made his dongxuan aura ineffective.

"And for what reason would you select that brute? Why not the golem?" Wang Yuhang asked, looking at the super creature with a confused expression.

The super creature was a silver-white ape. It was a three-meter-tall beast with silver fur. Its muscles were pronounced, glistening like brushed steel. It looked tremendously powerful.

That being said, its body looked clumsy. It moved quickly, with shining eyes. And the ears were weirdly curled, like snails.

"I have a feeling it will drop us a beast soul." Han Sen laughed.

"And might you explain to me how you are able to deduce such a thing?" Wang Yuhang balked, with his eyes wide open. The silver

ape didn't look as if it would drop a beast soul, no matter which way he viewed it.

"Do you have any ideas or not?" Han Sen asked.

"To attract Brutus? That shan't be a problem." Wang Yuhang looked around and nodded an affirmative.

"In that case, I will leave it to you." Han Sen, with the silver fox in tow, sneaked away in preparation for their cooperative action.

Wang Yuhang did not use an arrow this time. Instead, he merely came out from the behind the rocks and shouted in the direction of Devil-Blood Shelter, "You there, monkey boy! Over here!"

His call garnered much attention, and the silver-ape looked over in his direction.

Wang Yuhang reached out his arm and presented a fist. Slowly, he lifted his middle finger. In the next second, the thumping of a chest and a frightening roar sounded.

The silver-ape cried out to the sky, and the dragon joined in. Next the golem did, too. They all screamed at their latest intruder with bloodlust. And then there were more.

"Oh my days! This is far too much!" Wang Yuhang was shocked by the sudden additions to his fan club, and he wasted no time in running away. His stinginess was not an issue this time, either, and so he injected himself with the Angel Gene Fluid immediately.

Han Sen saw ten super creatures chasing after Wang Yuhang, and it shocked even him. His eyes stared at his fleeing companion with wide eyes, unsure of whether or not the two would survive whatever battle was about to occur.

Han Sen followed after them in the shadows, and the ten creatures were determined to chase down the rat that was Wang Yuhang. If he needed saving, Han Sen wasn't sure he could do anything for the little uncle this time.

Even Wang Yuhang knew this was too much. With the boons and bonus effects granted by the Angel Gene Fluid, he did not stop running. And as great as his initial advantage was, nothing he did nor anywhere he went shook loose his tail.

When Wang Yuhang was in genuine danger, he would not shout. He knew doing so would be pointless, and he was aware Han Sen was in the vicinity, regardless. He believed shouting would only distract Han Sen and delay his own rescue.

Han Sen followed the pursuit for a while, but soon came to the realization he'd get nowhere by merely continuing to follow. There was no chance for Han Sen to save Wang Yuhang, and there was no possible way he could tackle so many super creatures, all at once.

But as he watched them go, running off as they did, Han Sen suddenly had an idea.

"So many super creatures have run out, the shelter must be empty! Should I try to grab the spirit stone? If I nab Devil-Blood King's spirit stone, this entire situation will resolve itself. If Devil-Blood King opts for suicide, the creatures will become nothing but sand," Han Sen thought.

Han Sen bit down on his teeth and summoned Moment Queen. "Continue following him and ensure he draws them as far away as possible. If he looks as if he's about to keel over and die, save him if you can. Try to the stop the monsters."

"You are going to Devil-Blood Shelter?" Moment Queen was quick to understand Han Sen's plan.

"There's a chance, and I'm going to take it." Han Sen's eyes told her of how sure he was of this plan.

"Then be careful. There are at least five more super creatures inside," Moment Queen informed Han Sen.

"If there are five, I have a chance. I won't have to defeat them, after all. All I have to do is grab that spirit stone." Han Sen nodded

reassuringly.

Moment Queen did not say anything further, and she simply took off after Wang Yuhang.

Moment Queen's teleportation abilities could save Wang Yuhang, if the need arose. If he sent Little Angel, the same could not be said. Even though Han Sen needed Moment Queen with him, he still sent her to safeguard Wang Yuhang.

If the creatures returned to the shelter, Moment Queen could use her speed to kite them away again and guarantee Han Sen the time he would need.

Han Sen turned around and ran towards the shelter. He didn't rush inside immediately, however. He used telepathy to communicate with Moment Queen, so he could get a clearer grasp on the situation with Wang Yuhang while he was away.

Generally, there was a finite range in which the super creatures would follow. They wouldn't pursue a random trespasser to the ends of the world, as they were bound to a shelter. But of course, Wang Yuhang was Wang Yuhang, and he had led them for far longer than he should have had to. Two hours later, he was still leading them on.

Wang Yuhang was injured, and the Angel Gene Fluid would soon run out. It was a miracle he hadn't died yet, being chased by ten super creatures.

"Han Sen is going to get me killed!" Wang Yuhang's spirit had been drained of hope. Seeing all the creatures still chasing him, he closed his eyes and readied himself for death.

But then, he was lifted up by an unseen force with great haste. He evaded every super creature's attack and all of a sudden, found himself at a great distance away from his aggressors.

Wang Yuhang was delighted at this sudden happening, and when he looked up, he saw Moment Queen had picked him up by his

clothes.

"Continue inspiring their ire," Moment Queen coldly said.

Wang Yuhang had snapped out of his death-ready daze, and in Moment Queen's arms, he turned and shouted towards the creatures, "You turtles! Come and get me; I'm right here. Come and get your Wang Piñata."

Han Sen finally arrived in front of the shelter he sought to infiltrate. Like an arrow, he went straight inside, unwavering.

Chapter 848: Rushing into the Shelter

Han Sen leapt into the shelter, and before he reached the ground, he espied a red whip lashing towards him. He quickly dodged it, before turning to see more headed his way.

It was a super creature that looked like a lion, but it's mane was a nest of red snakes. Those snakes were the vines that lashed towards him.

Han Sen's movements were quick, and he used Aero to dodge each attack. Like a sparrow on the breeze, he gracefully evaded each strike. Returning to the ground, he sprinted forward, bewildering the red whips.

Following his evasion of the whips, the ground suddenly began to rise. Directly in front of him, the very earth rose to form a wall and prohibit his passage.

Pang!

Han Sen was not willing to bend to the will of the phantom wall. He summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and drilled directly through the earthen clumps.

But as he drilled through one, another arose directly behind it, determined to prevent Han Sen from continuing. The red-haired lion had not given up on Han Sen either, and now, it was closing in on the intruder and the walls he drilled through. Han Sen continued to drill as the walls continued to rise. It wasn't long before his drilled holes began to resemble a cave, but soon after, the snakes of the lion's mane began slithering inside.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and cast Toxic-Dragon Drill in a bid to drill through the wall and escape their trap.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

After quickly drilling through the next set of earthen walls, Han Sen broke through into a vast emptiness. Soon after, he noticed

that he was standing inside a behemoth's mouth.

The mouth was lined with a number of fangs, and it smelled like rotten blood. It was the mouth of something not unlike a hellhound, and Han Sen was aware of what he had just walked into. He felt the jaw of the monster move, and the roof of the mouth began to close in and come down to crush him. It was too fast for Han Sen to contemplate an escape, so he straightened his rex spike to act as a sort of pillar.

When the monster bit down, it bled and produced a strange noise at its inability to close its mouth.

Han Sen took this brief opportunity to drill his way out of the wretched maw, but upon escaping, he found that the lion was already waiting for him. The mane of snakes lusted for Han Sen's blood, and they barred his way.

Suddenly, spikes pierced through the floor below in a bid to impale Han Sen.

But Han Sen was quick to react, and he took off airborne once more. Like a bird, he was able to evade both the spikes and the lashing of the red vines.

In the next second, the crying of a baby sounded in Han Sen's ears. He turned to look and saw a black bat, bigger than any human, come flapping towards him with its claws raised.

Han Sen clutched his Flaming Rex Spike and blocked the slashes of the bat's talons.

Dong!

The Flaming Rex Spike had three dent-marks in it, and the force sent Han Sen falling back down to the ground.

The hungry maw, the red-maned lion, and the black bat were now descending upon him simultaneously. Han Sen cast Aero in a bid to evade each of their attacks and used a formation skill to plan his route. He managed to fly past the three creatures and realign

his course for the Spirit Hall.

If Han Sen managed to reach that hall, he would no longer have to fight. All he would have to do was secure the spirit stone.

The three super creatures that followed him were horribly powerful, and each were vastly stronger than Han Sen. But with the grace of Aero's movements, they could not do anything to stop Han Sen from racing towards the Spirit Hall.

Han Sen combined the Dongxuan Sutra and Aero, and for as long as he had space, no super creature could stop his passage.

Wang Yuhang's movements were different than Han Sen's, as they were all random. He never knew where he would step next, unable to focus and calculate an appropriate target of where he should place his foot.

In comparison, the Dongxuan movements and Aero were very different. Each move had a purpose. There were no unnecessary movements, and each step worked towards a common goal. Everything was under the user's control.

In the next second, however, Han Sen frowned. A beautiful woman appeared; one with bat wings and a scimitar—a bladed weapon that curved like the fangs of a wolf. She quickly came to block Han Sen's way.

The woman was not wearing anything, and she had no armor. She had the tail of a monkey, and with her red hair, her appearance was a perplexing sight.

The woman used her scimitar to prevent Han Sen from nearing her. She was so fast, Han Sen's passage was instantly halted.

Han Sen had already used Aero, but still, he was unable to dodge the witch. She moved so quickly, she was like a sudden shadow that was determined to block Han Sen, and one that was keen to leap right into close-quarter combat with him.

The sword emitted a distracting fragrance of dried blood, and it

lusted for more. Madly, it slashed towards Han Sen repeatedly. And as this happened, Han Sen's aggressor pulled out another sword in an attempt to strike him down.

It was fortunate Han Sen had already summoned his Devil-Ant King armor, for one of the two swords she wielded connected with his belly. Blood was immediately drawn.

It was lucky that most of the damage was spared, due to the hardy strength of his armor. He was knocked away, but at least his organs were still intact.

The other three creatures had now caught up, as well. With his wild, beating heart, Han Sen's kidneys kicked into overtime as they imbued him with constant energy. A weird noise hummed from within him.

While his body was operating like mad, every step he took left a shadow. Under the thumb of four cruel super creatures, he was still able to march forward. He might not have been the absolute fastest, but he had what it took to dodge each and every attack. None of the creatures could stop him now.

If Han Sen wanted to enter the Spirit Hall, it would take him another two hours. He was afraid that by then, the creatures Wang Yuhang had drawn away would have returned.

Han Sen spoke to Moment Queen telepathically, and he learned the Devil-Blood King had summoned the creatures to return. They weren't following Wang Yuhang any longer; they were already on their way back.

Moment Queen attacked the host of creatures from behind, in an attempt to slow their return. Unfortunately, her efforts were in vain.

"One hour. I have one hour to enter that hall. If I fail to nab the spirit stone, at least I'll still be able to run. If I take any longer, I'll be a dead man." Han Sen looked upon the giant Spirit Hall ahead of

him in awe; it looked like a cathedral.

Chapter 849: Devil-Blood

Through the use of his dongxuan aura, Han Sen was able to predict every single movement of the red-maned lion, the big-mawed beast, the black bat, and the scimitar-witch.

Every time they attacked, every time they turned, every twitch of muscle; it was all foreseen by Han Sen. He orchestrated each of their movements, unbeknownst to them. With everything going to plan exactly as he wished, he was feeling very good.

This was the first time he had ever pushed his dongxuan aura so far in a fight. In combination with Aero, Han Sen was like a god, conducting the fates of all that sought to usurp his rule.

Four powerful super creatures, despite their greatest efforts, were unable to capture, ensnare, or damage Han Sen. The combat was a mess, but Han Sen saw everything crystal clear. He was playing his opponents like a fiddle. He even had the time to observe their energy flows.

Out of the four, three of them were blurry. Only the witch had an energy flow he could follow, which meant she was a second-generation super creature.

Han Sen's eyes didn't look strained in concentration, as he effortlessly weaved his way between spikes and walls, red vines and black claws.

Han Sen had allowed the witch to lightly strike his chest a number of times.

But suddenly, this time, Han Sen dodged. A red snake became tangled across the scimitar, and a black bat flew directly against a stone wall.

The four super creatures had been tricked to go against each other.

"This is it. Little Silver, kill them!" Han Sen shouted, and then

also summoned Little Angel.

Boom!

The silver fox, which had been casually resting on Han Sen's shoulder, finally moved. It opened its mouth and shot out a bolt of lightning towards the scimitar-witch. With a wicked screech accompanying the hit, her body became paralyzed. Little Angel's green eyes lit, and he swung her transparent greatsword across the witch's neck.

Dong!

Han Sen had been working towards the execution of this plan the entire time, thinking he could take out his greatest threat: the witch. But suddenly, a shield of light encompassed her.

Although Little Angel was able to break the shield, half of the power that would've been delivered directly to the witch's neck was gone. What's more, the sudden shield also helped the witch recover from her state of paralysis. Raising her two scimitars up, she was able to deflect Little Angel's strike.

Han Sen frowned at this turn of events, and when he looked towards the cathedral, he saw a holy-light ladybug. Its eyes peered directly towards Han Sen.

It looked like a ladybug, but its shell was like jade. It glowed, adorned with a number of symbols.

The silver fox cast out much lightning, attempting to break the knotted web of super creatures in front of them.

But before the lightning reached them, the bolts were repelled by the light shield again. Nothing was able to hurt them while that shield was in in play.

"Tzitzi!" The holy-light bug made a sound. It was able to create an aura of protection for the dazed foursome, defending them from any attack that came their way.

Little Angel could break the shield, but couldn't harm the creatures inside.

"Damn! How can there be a super creature like that?" Han Sen was speechless. If it wasn't for that troublesome creature, he'd have killed the witch by now.

His plan had failed. Fleeing the battle, Han Sen took off running towards the Spirit Hall. He didn't care about killing the witch as much as he did retrieving the spirit stone.

Little Angel and the silver fox did their best to kite a few monsters and keep them from following Han Sen. But as he neared the Spirit Hall, Han Sen saw a black shadow. A chill followed, freezing his spine in sudden horror.

He touched his neck and his hand was suddenly covered in blood. His armor had been cut open, exposing an area of his neck that had been nicked. If he had not reacted, he would have been beheaded.

"You dare come to my shelter? You are brave and foolish, young one." The Devil-Blood King wore a black robe, and his cold, red eyes peered directly into Han Sen's soul.

"I am fairly brave, yes." When Han Sen said this, he resumed his race to the Spirit Hall.

The Devil-Blood King's eyes blinked, and after that, his body disappeared.

Katcha!

Han Sen had already assumed a defensive posture, but somehow, Devil-Blood King had slipped behind him and scratched his back with his wretchedly long, dagger-like fingernails.

It was so close. Han Sen tried to dodge, but the armor was broken to expose his bloodied back.

"How did he get so close?" Han Sen frowned. He was confused about why his dongxuan aura was unable to sense his movements.

It was as if he had an unbridled ability of teleportation.

Han Sen knew such a thing was impossible; even Moment Queen wasn't able to teleport. The Devil-Blood King couldn't have been any stronger than her, so how was he able to suddenly teleport in the manner that he had?

Han Sen was starting to feel as if something was wrong, and he felt his body begin to numb. The Devil-Blood King coldly laughed now, no longer attacking.

Han Sen was shocked. He touched his wound and noticed his blood had turned into black, sticky goo. This was bad.

Han Sen was able to heal himself with the holy light, but it seemed as if he had been poisoned.

"You have been poisoned by my Devil-Blood, boy. In fifteen minutes, your blood will have become stone. Once that occurs, you will die." The Devil-Blood King coldly laughed and continued by saying, "If you want to live, hand over all your super pets. Tell them to obey me and I will spare your life."

"And let me guess; do I have to obey you, as well? Obey you, and I don't have to die?" Han Sen said, with simmering terror.

"Yes," the Devil-Blood King coldly said.

"Okay, I'll obey you. But first, uphold your end of the bargain and cure me of your Devil-Blood," Han Sen said, with a face full of fright.

"Accept my spirit mark and I will." The Devil-Blood King pulled out a cane, and then, Han Sen knelt in front of him. He allowed The Devil-Blood King to use his jewel-encrusted cane to brand his forehead.

Chapter 850: Killing Continuously

Yi Dongmu wasn't the only one dexterous in the arts of assassination; Han Sen was, too.

When the cane approached Han Sen's forehead, he made a quick dodge to the left. As he moved, he threw his palm towards the spirit's chest like the sudden lunge of a snake.

The Devil-Blood King coldly snickered, seemingly prepared for this. His dagger-like fingers snatched Han Sen's wrist, and his lethal nails pierced through the armor and into the flesh.

"You have already been poisoned by my Devil-Blood powers. How can you willfully elect to escape? And worse yet, attempt to assassinate me. Fool; do you have a death wish?" The Devil-Blood King was ready to break Han Sen's wrist.

"Not really." Han Sen's eyes glimmered with amusement. He reversed his hand and a fairy appeared, blowing white mist into the Devil-Blood King's face.

In a single moment, the spirit became ice.

"Kill him." Han Sen summoned over Little Angel and issued the command. With her greatsword, she sliced the icicle in half.

The Devil-Blood King scattered into dust and returned to the spirit stone, dead.

Then, Han Sen used his holy light to remedy the Devil-Blood poison. Wasting no time, he immediately took off running towards the Spirit Hall.

The scimitar-witch had yet to submit, however. She went after him, but Han Sen was aware. His eyes shone blue as he caught her gaze, and she froze in place for a moment.

And in that single second Han Sen cast his Sonic-Thunder powers. He punched the scimitar-witch's lightshield, and so great

was the power of the strike, it pierced directly through without reprieve. The silver sun of his fist smashed into her body, unyielding.

Aaah!

The scimitar-witch's body was enveloped by lightning. Her body convulsed as she tried to retreat.

Little Angel found her window of opportunity, and after flapping her wings to draw closer, swung her greatsword. She cut open the lightshield and severed the witch's head from her body, allowing blood to gush from the exposed throat.

"Super Creature Cruel Witch killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is edible, and you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen summoned his Spirit Owl and let it gorge on the witch's flesh, and then, he took off running towards the Spirit Hall without any impediment.

The status quo in the shelter had yet to be wholly flipped, but Little Angel and Han Sen's pets had more than what it took to handle four rival super creatures. Without worry, he ran to the Spirit Hall as quickly as he could.

There was a statue inside, reminiscent of Yaksha. In its forehead, a spirit stone rested. But as he looked, Han Sen began to develop an uneasy feeling, suspecting something was amiss.

The spirit stone did not seem alive. It lacked its spirit and was instead just a stone.

Regardless, he flew towards the statue and collected the lifeless gem. The Devil-Blood King did not show after this, and so Han Sen crushed the jewel into dust. He didn't believe that the spirit had been killed.

"D*mn it! This is not the Spirit Hall." Han Sen felt awful. If this

wasn't the Spirit Hall, then he knew he'd have great difficulty searching for the true location in such a large shelter. The real Spirit Hall must have been hidden, a machination of the Devil-Blood King, undoubtedly.

Running out of the false hall, he used his dongxuan aura as he ran all across the shelter. His time was running out, and still, he could not find the Devil-Blood King nor the spirit stone.

"D*mn it!" Han Sen cursed his predicament. He calculated his remaining time, and determined he had fifty minutes left before the rest of the super creatures returned to the shelter.

But Han Sen stopped scouring the shelter for the Spirit Hall. The Devil-Blood King had obviously devised a way to make finding the Spirit Hall nigh impossible, and he knew he wouldn't have been able to find it in the time he had.

Instead of wasting more time, he thought it would be better to kill as many super creatures as he could.

The red-maned lion was battling the silver fox, the black-bat fought with Little Angel, and the fairy did combat with the big-mawed monster. Although Han Sen's pets were stronger, the holy light bug had continued buffing and increasing the defense of its compatriots. As such, the time it was taking them to kill the super creatures was far longer than it should have been.

Seeing that the Spirit Owl had devoured half of the Cruel Witch, Han Sen then summoned his Death Knell to soak and drink as much blood as it could.

The blue bell hovered in and above the blood, sucking the blood up like a vacuum.

The blue bell then became red, with diagrammatic symbols and etchings illuminated brightly across its surface. After that, the bell tolled.

Of course, Han Sen didn't have the time to inspect what had

happened closely. He summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and kept on running towards the holy light bug. If he did not slay that pest, it would be extremely difficult to kill anything.

Han Sen had already sensed that the holy light bug was a second generation super creature, due to his ability to discern the energy flow inside it.

The holy light bug, seeing Han Sen approach, skittered away rapidly with its four legs.

Han Sen was surprised by this. He was exhausted and weak, so he was taken aback about why the critter would be so scared of him.

The holy light bug ran away from him as if it was panicking. Suddenly, its condition became clear to Han Sen.

"That bug keeps on buffing other super creatures, yes; but it never joins the fight itself. Does that mean it is really weak?" Thinking of this, Han Sen's mood lifted. With greater haste, he sped up to chase after it.

But when Han Sen ran faster, so too did the bug. And with the speed of the super creature that it was, Han Sen was unable to catch up.

The holy light bug eventually turned around, as if to mock Han Sen.

When it looked back, Han Sen summoned his devil-eye mask. His eyes flashed with a blue light that seemed to confuse the bug. It stopped moving and its holy light dimmed.

"Die!" Han Sen cast Sonic-Thunder Punch at the shell of the creature with unbridled force.

Thunder sounded in the shelter as a sun of silver light was driven inside the bug. It screamed as lightning poured out of its every orifice.

"Little Angel?" It hadn't been killed yet, so he called over his pet

to deliver the finisher. With her greatsword, she pierced right through the shell.

"Super Creature Holy Lightshield Bug killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is edible, and you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

"Again, no beast soul? Why am I so unfortunate?" Han Sen recalled his promise to Wang Yuhang, who was set to receive the first beast soul. Now, his thoughts were starting to shift. "I shouldn't have allowed him to get first pick of a beast soul. With his bad luck, we are likely not to receive any today, anyway."

Chapter 851: Strange Scene of Purple Mountain

By this point, Han Sen was very weak. But so too were the three super creatures, who were now robbed of the protection that the now-slain Holy Lightshield Bug had given them.

Han Sen was prepared to allow Little Angel to slay the rest before they left, but a horrible roaring soon sounded. And when he heard it, he sensed the foreboding dread he felt when he first encountered the Devil-Blood King. It must have respawned.

Without hesitation, Han Sen ran out of the shelter under the protection of Little Angel. He brought with him the body of the holy bug and the Life Geno Essence of the witch.

The Devil-Blood King was strangely powerful. Han Sen had barely succeeded with his assassination attempt, and he didn't fancy his chances if he were to fight against him head-to-head. Factoring in his current exhaustion, he thought it best to get out while the getting was good.

After leaving the shelter, he met up with Moment Queen. Wang Yuhang's clothing was tattered and severely bloodied. Still, he gleefully ran up to Han Sen and excitedly asked, "Tell me, bossman: What was your final tally, in your rabid slaying of super creatures on this day? How many beast souls have you amassed?"

"I killed two super creatures and I didn't receive any beast souls." Han Sen shook his head.

Wang Yuhang was severely disappointed upon hearing about the lack of beast souls. "The lint that has accumulated in my coinpurse is not sufficient for the purchasing of another high-class Angel Gene Fluid, you know."

In response, Han Sen said, "Little Uncle, I managed to obtain two Life Geno Essences. One of them is yours. How about I provide you

with a high-class Angel Gene Fluid in exchange for your Life Geno Essence? That way, I'll have both."

"I accept." Wang Yuhang agreed without hesitation.

Wang Yuhang previously had two Life Geno Essences, but he believed it was better for him to have the Angel Gene Fluid.

With Angel Gene Fluid, they could continue killing super creatures and hold out for the prospect of better rewards.

Han Sen handed the Angel Gene Fluid he owned over to Wang Yuhang, and then came into possession of two second generation Life Geno Essences.

He fed the holy bug's body to the Spirit Owl and Death Knell, in the hopes they would soon evolve.

Fortunately, these pets did not disappoint Han Sen. After eating the body, they both began evolving, and their battle modes activated.

Now, Han Sen merely hoped they would finish their evolution process before the golden chests matured. If the stars aligned for this, Han Sen had confidence in his ability to protect the tree.

Searching for a safe place, Han Sen refined the two Life Geno Essences inside him. This time, he managed to gain fifteen super geno points, all in all. His total tally reached seventy-eight now.

As Han Sen snuck away to do this, he could hear Wang Yuhang screaming in agony over the shocking healing he had to accept from the silver fox. After what he witnessed last time, the last thing Han Sen wanted was to be healed by the silver blighter, so he always made sure to heal himself with his holy light after a battle.

When they had both recovered from their weakness and exhaustion, they returned to the shelter, wondering if they would have the chance to kill another super creature.

But this time, no matter which way Wang Yuhang attempted to

attract the residents of that shelter, they would not come out. After what had happened, the super creatures did not dare leave, and so Han Sen and Wang Yuhang had no choice but to exit the area.

"The Devil-Blood King has fourteen super creatures left. We most certainly can't draw them all out, but if he wants to try to steal the golden chest fruit, he'll definitely have to leave a number of them behind. If so, I really do think I have a chance." Back at Moment Shelter, Han Sen found himself in deep contemplation over the trials to come.

"Bossman, might you tell me which class this shelter of yours is?" Wang Yuhang asked, his eyes glistening with awe as they scanned the surroundings. He was curious about everything.

"It's a king-class shelter, the first one ever gained for humankind," Han Sen said, with a cocky look.

"'Tis a shame, though; I must regretfully confess. Without people to populate its cobbled roads and luxurious palaces, a remote shelter such as this is useless," Wang Yuhang said, upon hearing Han Sen's boast.

"Do you think I need others?" Han Sen laughed, as he looked at silver fox and the rest of his pets.

Wang Yuhang eyed Big Black and Little Black, and his heart sank. He said, "Why do these super creatures follow you around and follow your commands? I am wealthier, smarter, and by all accounts more handsome than you. So, tell me, why are no super creatures inclined to accompany me?"

"It is because I am luckier than you." Han Sen laughed.

Wang Yuhang opened his mouth to speak, but the words never came. Instead, he just gritted his teeth and went to inspect the Jade-Gold Tree.

"What do you suspect will reside inside the golden chests?" Wang

Yuhang said, casting a famished gaze at the fruit as saliva drooled from his mouth. He could not wait to see what treasure was inside, either.

"Who knows? But it'll take another two months for it to mature. I suppose we'll find out then," Han Sen said, as he looked at the tree. By now, it was three feet tall.

"And you said this little shrub of yours can lure a number of super creatures?" Wang Yuhang asked.

"You saw what happened with the Empty Vine, yes? This will be even greater, I assure you," Han Sen answered.

"You consider this a good thing? Only the ethereal rulers above know how many crazed super creatures this thing will have descending upon your shelter. The Devil-Blood King and his zealous lot were difficult enough!" Wang Yuhang frowned.

Han Sen knew he'd have great trouble if the Spirit Owl and Death Knell didn't finish evolving, but if they were active and ready to fight by the time that day came, he fancied his chances in repelling an invasion. Still, if he couldn't, he wagered he could simply steal as much fruit as he could before fleeing the zone.

Han Sen and Wang Yuhang both resided in Moment Shelter for the time that remained, but they also returned to the Alliance on occasion. They had to prepare in anticipation of giving the defense of the tree their all.

A few days later, the Purple Mountain below Moment Shelter developed a new spring. The spring didn't flow with water, however. It ran with blood. And it wasn't only one spring, either. All across the mountain, springs popped up; it was as if the very mountain itself was bleeding.

Han Sen went to find out what was going on and examined the blood-red water that came out of the earth. He noted that it smelled like actual blood.

"Bossman, I think a blood spring is a bad omen," Wang Yuhang said, as he looked at the blood spring alongside Han Sen.

"Little Uncle, if I feared bad omens and rotten luck, I wouldn't be standing here with you today." While Han Sen said this, he used his dongxuan aura to scan the blood spring and see what he could learn.

He did not learn anything, strangely. Nothing organic resided within the blood springs, and there was not a single lifeforce to be found.

After finding them all, Han Sen counted a total of seven springs.The blood springs only lasted seven days, and after that, they all ran dry.

The day after the blood springs stopped, menacing clouds formed to conquer the skies. For hundreds of miles around, the clouds roofed the lands encompassing Moment Shelter. A thunderstorm raged for an entire day. And for all those miles around, all the plants were destroyed and burnt to ash. Only the peak of the mountain was okay, save for the suffocating smoke that tainted the air.

After a day of thunderstorms, it began to rain. The rain was torrential and blood-red, too. Countless streams of blood formed at the coming of this rain, and it set the scene as a moody and foreboding one. It was quite terrifying.

Chapter 852: The Gourd Moves

"Something evil must be at work, to transform the lands like so. The Jade-Gold Tree must be birthing something most peculiar," Wang Yuhang said, as he observed the downpour of blood-like rain.

Han Sen's heart was filled with worry, acknowledging the spookiness of the scene. He understood something foul was at work, too.

"Maybe I shouldn't have brought Little Uncle here with me." Han Sen was also overcome with regret. Still, he knew that despite how unfortunate Wang Yuhang could be, even he could not cause something like this. It very-well could have been the work of the Jade-Gold Tree.

The next day, the blood rain stopped and the clouds dispersed. The horrific bloody scene portrayed the night before had come and gone, and it was as if the blood water had been willfully absorbed by the mountain itself. The blood rain that had soaked the earth of that place had also made the lands teem with life; plants were abundant once more, growing to maturity over the course of a single night. The black and charred landscape was now vibrant and green once again.

Han Sen and Wang Yuhang both observed the Jade-Gold Tree with a perplexed look, for they had just been delivered a shock. After the blood rain stopped, the tree had switched a metric and grown three meters tall. The seven golden chest fruits were each the size of an average shoebox, and they were each illuminated with a strong golden light.

Between the jade and gold colors, a purple mist developed. The tree did not look like any ordinary tree they had seen before. It seemed holy.

"Moment, do you really not know anything about this Jade-Gold

Tree?" Han Sen did not believe something so strange could grow there for no apparent reason.

Moment Queen shook her head and replied, "If you believe this tree's existence has something to do with me, you are wrong. And for it to be here like so, I truly cannot explain the reason why."

Han Sen eyed Moment Queen for some time. Then, he frowned and said, "Well, the chests have yet to mature, and we've just had a spout of weird events. Is that a good sign or a bad one? Do you think we should remain here, guarding this place?"

"It is difficult for me to determine." Moment Queen shook her head once more, confirming her lack of knowledge concerning the curious tree.

A few days later, the sound of crying came from the Purple Mountain. It was loud, as if someone was crying at the top of their lungs, hoping the high heavens could hear.

The sun rose, and with it came snow. For a few hundred miles, all around, it was like an icy, snowy kingdom. The lands were blanketed in virgin white snow; it was beautiful.

But overnight, the snow melted; leaving as quickly as it came. When the sun rose the next day, many flowers bloomed all across the mountain.

The day after that, the sun rose to greet lands of decay. The pastures that were previously filled with stunning, blooming flowers were now all dead. The mountains were grey and lifeless.

Han Sen was very concerned with what was going on. Wang Yuhang returned to the Alliance, as these strange occurrences continued to unfold.

Little White possessed snow-white antlers, but they suddenly began to appear red.

"A mascot monster turning red is a sign of something awful that is to come." Han Sen's breath was taken away by this sudden

revelation. For something like this to appear on Little White, it had to be an ill omen.

This time, Han Sen returned to the Alliance. He wanted to research the weird events that had transpired recently. However, the texts he normally read had been written before sanctuaries were known to exist.

That being said, he was educated in similar things. If a sign involved blood, it was almost guaranteed to be bad.

Han Sen was getting very paranoid, right about now. He went on Skynet to read about Feng Shui, in search of an explanation for what had been happening back in the lands of his shelter.

Unfortunately, few people believed in such ancient arts in that age. But people did discuss supernatural things on forums. As a result, Han Sen made a post on Skynet, hoping individuals could educate him on what he needed to know.

After he explained his predicament, however, people believed he was crazy. They did not believe what Han Sen told them, and made sure to ask where such zany events had taken place.

There were others who tried to be more helpful, but unfortunately, they weren't of much use to Han Sen, either.

"Purple Mountain is bleeding blood? Crying sounds at night? A mascot beast now appears to be covered in blood? According to what you have told us, OP, something evil will be born soon. It is said that if any one of these signs showed up, the world will be thrown into chaos and turmoil. That being said, it's just a myth and nobody has actually seen such things happen before, lol." Someone with the username Nighttime Star-Gazing replied, and what he told Han Sen struck fear into his heart.

Han Sen only spoke about a mountain bleeding and the crying noises at night. He did not namedrop Purple Mountain or the fact Little White had bloody horns. How did that peculiar poster know

so much? It was too accurate, and what the poster said shocked Han Sen.

Han Sen quickly added Nighttime Star-Gazing as a friend and asked him what the signs meant in more specific detail.

Nighttime Star-Gazing told him he had read an ancient book. From it, he had deciphered something evil was to be born, but that was all that he had understood from the manuscript so far.

Han Sen spoke with him for some time, and it truly did appear as if that was all he knew. Therefore, Han Sen didn't push him anymore.

According to what Han Sen had been told, if any of those signs appeared, something evil would soon be born. Yet bad things had been occurring each and every day on Purple Mountain, so did that mean the evillest thing ever would be born?

Still, Han Sen could not bring himself to believe what he had been told. To him, it was just a Jade-Gold Tree, plain and simple. He found it hard to fathom how a tree such as that could birth something so inherently evil.

Han Sen had even experienced first-hand the Empty Vine, so a Jade-Gold Tree couldn't be half as bad.

While this was how he felt, he was still nervous about the entire thing. He went for a walk around the mountain and realized there weren't any creatures living in those lands for several hundred miles.

That also applied to super creatures, something that scared Han Sen even more.

Back in Moment Shelter, Han Sen decided to bring Little Black, Big Black, and Little White with him to leave.

He would rather return there at a later date than hang around, twiddling his thumbs waiting for something bad to happen. The Purple Mountain was too scary, and Han Sen feared he'd die if he

were to remain.

Han Sen did not want to stay until he could learn more.

He and his crew had to walk four hundred miles until they laid eyes on other creatures. Feeling relieved, Han Sen decided to establish a camp there. He could see Purple Mountain in the distance, and from this safe distance, he could watch for changes.

Ten days later, clear skies returned to Purple Mountain. He could see it from his camp. Not only that, he could smell a pleasant fragrance that had carried on the wind. Perhaps the golden fruit was beginning to mature.

When the smell grew stronger, Han Sen felt the gourd in his pocket move. With surprise, Han Sen took a look at it. In his hands, however, the movements stopped.

Inside the gourd, the heartbeat felt faster and livelier. No longer did it feel as if Han Sen was holding a gourd; instead, it now felt like he was holding a heart.

Chapter 853: Golden Chests Mature

"Is it going to hatch?" Han Sen wondered as he fingered the gourd. At this strange moment, the gourd was having some sort of reaction; whether that was good or bad had yet to be determined.

If a super creature did end up jumping out of the gourd, there was no certainty over its allegiance. Only after it emerged would it become apparent whether it was a friend or foe.

Han Sen waited a while as the gourd continued to beat with the rhythm of a heart, but there didn't seem to be any cracking.

The Purple Mountain, meanwhile, became brighter and brighter. When the day Moment Queen calculated for the golden chests to mature rolled around, the bright light made the sky look like pure gold. It was a stunning sight.

"I think the fruit is maturing. Should we check it out?" Moment Queen asked Han Sen, as she observed the gold light.

Just as Han Sen was about to speak, he saw a crane flying through the air towards Moment Shelter.

"Of course. It'll be okay, even if it turns out to be evil. And if there is some good loot up for grabs, I won't allow anyone else to nab it before I do." Han Sen stopped to think for a brief while. After that, he turned to Wang Yuhang and said, "I will scout. When the time arises, I will contact you for your aid. If I deem things to be too difficult, I will run off by myself."

"Regardless of how things may seem, exercise caution. My stomach is a nest of butterflies, so to speak," Wang Yuhang spoke with surprising gravitas.

"I'm only going to take a look, nothing more. I'm sure I'll emerge unscathed." Han Sen, with Moment Queen in tow, began walking back to Purple Mountain.

Aside from the silver fox and the fairy, the other super creatures

were to remain at camp awaiting Han Sen's signal, too.

Moment Queen led the group, slowly but surely. With how little they knew of what was going on, they wanted to be as careful as possible. Along their way, flowers grew in abundance. And beneath the golden light from above, everything else appeared gold. It was difficult to discern the true, original colors of anything.

The closer they got to Purple Mountain, however, the more a presence began to hang over Han Sen's mind. It was heavy and unnerving, and it became worse with each step. The others felt it, too, and their pace slowed some.

The gold light began to fade, and with it, the Purple Mountain's energy. As the gold light lessened, the frightening presence increased with a greater acceleration. It consumed Purple Mountain.

Han Sen was unsure of how many creatures had come. When the gold light was at its brightest, the origin point at Purple Mountain must have been visible thousands of miles away. If something wretched was being born, he believed the number of creatures attracted would be even greater than the turn-out for the Empty Vine.

Han Sen's sensation of a scary lifeforce increased. Super creatures were intelligent, and they made sure to keep a distance between each other. They wouldn't start a fight before they got to the fruit, and risk some other creature stealing their prize.

As the super creatures approached, Han Sen followed. When they stopped, so did he. Half a day later, they were on the foothills of Purple Mountain. The gold light had disappeared, but a pleasant scent came from the peak. The perfume mist could now be seen descending the slopes to veil the mountain.

Han Sen saw many hidden creatures. None of them climbed any further, and they seemed to just watch, waiting in suspense for

whatever might happen.

"The Devil-Blood King!" Han Sen saw a group of super creatures heading towards Purple Mountain. Taking a closer look, he noticed they were the creatures owned by the Devil-Blood King.

The silver ape, the big dragon, and the golem were amongst the six that accompanied the Devil-Blood King. After the Empty Vine's slaughter and Han Sen's attack, his number of super creatures had been drastically reduced.

The river of pleasant fragrance soon ran dry, however. The smell weakened considerably, revealing the presence of far more creatures than he had initially expected to see.

A black bull was the closest to Han Sen. Its black body was like metal, and it was at least ten feet tall. Steam came out of its nose, and a pool of magma seemed to swirl in its eyes. With each step it took, flaming hoof prints scorched the ground. A trail of fiery flowers followed in its wake.

The fire did not last long, though. Each flameprint extinguished after a minute or so, and it did not cause a wildfire or anything of the sort.

Looking further, Han Sen saw a giant, colorful snake slithering its way to the mountain. It spit out colorful gas, and all the plants that came into contact with the gas died.

The Devil-Blood King included, the creatures did not dare tread further than the foot of the mountain. Something frightened them, and stayed their desire to ascend.

Han Sen counted the creatures, and with the Devil-Blood King included, there were at least twenty super creatures in the area. Most of them were solo, but still, it was a scary number to think of competing with.

Han Sen was glad that he decided not to remain in Moment Shelter, guarding the tree. The power he had at his disposal

wouldn't have been sufficient to stem the tide of super creatures, even if the Spirit Owl and Death Knell finished their on-going process of evolution.

"I am out of ideas. I will have to stay mobile, and if the golden chests do indeed contain good loot, I'll have to nab as many as I can. I should at least try to grab a few, but getting them all does not seem likely." Attempting to obtain each and every golden chest seemed like a bad idea.

While Han Sen was thinking, he suddenly heard an instrument being played at the top of the mountain. He wasn't sure what instrument it was, but it made a heavenly sound.

When Han Sen heard the music, he felt dizzy. Without realizing it, he began to ascend Purple Mountain.

But it was only for one moment, and after quickly snapping out of his daze, he turned around from the shock to see Moment Queen ascending beside him.

It wasn't only her, either. All the super creatures in the area appeared to be hypnotized, walking up the mountain in a trance.

Han Sen quickly returned Moment Queen to the Sea of Soul. The Devil-Blood King included, all the other super creatures continued to climb the mountain.

The Devil-Blood King woke up after taking a few steps. He looked surprised, and after noticing what had just happened, he tried to reassume control of the super creatures he had brought with him.

But the super creatures paid no heed to his commands, and they merely continued on their merry way up top.

Some creatures did manage to snap out of their hypnotized state, one of which included the silver ape. The majority of them continued walking up, however.

A complicated look fell across the Devil-Blood King's face, as if he was weighing whether to proceed or fall back. Although there was

a very strong and organic lifeforce to be found up the mountain, it was strange to see even a spirit such as the Devil-Blood King hesitate and consider his options.

As he juggled his thoughts, the music from up the mountain came to a stop. The mist atop the peak spread as a lifeforce expanded to consume the mountain. Six golden lights lit up.

"Are the golden chests maturing?!" Han Sen was shocked, unsure whether or not he should call for Wang Yuhang. This scene was entirely too creepy for him to comprehend.

Chapter 854: Stealing the Chests

Roar!

The creatures were awoken from their daze. Han Sen didn't know which monster began roaring first, but after that roar, they all began rushing to the peak.

Every creature ravenously raced towards the gold light. Each and every creature there had an insatiable appetite for the golden fruit borne by the Jade-Gold Tree.

The energy that consumed the mountain top was like a fountain, and it seemed to energize every creature that walked upon its slopes.

Gritting his teeth, the Devil-Blood King now rushed up the mountain and into Moment Shelter. He had come to a decision, and that decision was to not give up on the potential treasure that resided within.

Unlike the rest, Han Sen was still quite hesitant. He felt as if something bad was still going to happen, so he hadn't sent word for Wang Yuhang to come.

Han Sen summoned Moment Queen again and asked her, "Observe the situation there and report back to me."

Moment Queen did as she was commanded and went up. At the peak, she was able to see the energy that consumed the area. She told Han Sen, "An energy burst like this would suggest something good is being born."

"Hmm, perhaps we should go take a look." Han Sen nodded, but still decided against giving Wang Yuhang the signal. Stroking the silver fox's head, he let Moment Queen lead their way up towards the golden light.

He traveled through the mist towards Moment Shelter, a place he had come to be both fond of and familiar with. There were no

visible changes, from what he could initially tell. All he could see was that the tree had grown to be about one hundred feet tall. It basked in a holy presence, and the chests beamed with gold light.

Han Sen, seeing those six chests, was shocked. Before, they looked fairly ordinary. Now, they looked different. All six of the golden chest fruits were of different sizes, and they were all shaped differently.

The combined light of the chests was so bright that looking towards them was difficult. But still, each golden chest emanated with a certain scary energy.

The crane he had seen before screamed. It flew past Han Sen's head and collected the golden chest that was the furthest from the ground, and then flew away with it.

The big dragon and a four-winged beast quickly flew forward to stop the crane and retrieve the chest.

The creatures, seeing the crane grab one of the chests to no ill repercussions, began rushing towards the tree in the hope of nabbing the rest.

The Devil-Blood King brought the silver ape with him to grab a golden chest. After retrieving one, they looked to take another.

Within fifteen minutes, the six golden chests had found new masters. Han Sen was too far away, and due to his initial hesitation, he was unable to procure one for himself.

But this was just the beginning, for even if he did get a chest, escaping the ire of the surrounding creatures would be a bigger challenge by far.

The shelter was in utter chaos, as creatures battled for ultimate possession of the chests. The sounds of combat, the screeches and the roars, it was all deafening.

There was fire, toxic mists, and thunder being cast out, all into one dangerous melting pot of anarchy. It was fortunate Moment

Shelter was tough, because otherwise, it would've been reduced to nothing but rubble.

"Should we join the battle and attempt to procure a chest for ourselves?" Moment Queen asked.

"We should wait a little longer." Han Sen was not yet ready to strike. He stared at the Devil-Blood King, who had managed to acquire two chests and was still not satisfied. Leading his pets, he went to try and steal another.

Han Sen had fought him once before, but he had yet to determine what his true strength actually was. Amidst this raging battle, Han Sen believed he'd be able to accurately gauge that strength through observation.

After a while, Han Sen smiled. He could now tell exactly how the Devil-Blood King was able to close the gap and eliminate the distance separating the two like he had in their previous fight.

The Devil-Blood King vanished from sight, and when he reappeared, he punched a super creature away and took its chest.

Han Sen saw this happen many times, and he was now positive the Devil-Blood King could not teleport: he traveled through shadows.

The Devil-Blood King had to stand in a shadow. When he was in a shadow, he could melt into the shadow and move freely within. It was as if he was traveling through another dimension. He could not get hit, nor could he be detected.

"Ah, that's why!" After managing to observe the Devil-Blood King's power, Han Sen felt relieved.

Although that shadow ability was effective, it was not unbreakable. He had to be in a dark shadow, not one that was faint. And to move efficiently, the shadows had to be connected.

All Han Sen would have to do was keep an eye on his shadow and not have it connect with anything else. If he did that, the Devil-

Blood King could not warp around and would instead have to approach him like any other combatant.

But this shelter had many palaces, and thus many wide and strong shadows were cast. That gave the Devil-Blood King a big advantage, and he could practically travel freely with that skill. He had already taken three chests.

Because he had taken three gold chests, other creatures focused their attention on him now. But the silver ape was a valiant defender of its master, and it prevented anything else from getting near.

"I can't allow him to take everything." Han Sen, seeing the Devil-Blood King become so greedy, became extra happy.

Han Sen was not going to focus on attacking the Devil-Blood King. Instead, he was going to focus on the big ape.

The silver ape was powerful, that much was clear. Its body was tough, and it was surprisingly quick for its size. It didn't possess elemental powers, but its physical attack strength was through the roof. Its nails could tear through a super creature's body with ease.

It was clear to Han Sen that other super creatures were unable to touch it. Regardless of what element hit it, the worst that happened was a faint scorch mark upon its fur. Nothing truly damaged it.

"If I kill that thing first, I rob the Devil-Blood King of its muscle," Han Sen said to himself, as he watched the violent, murderous ape.

There was another reason why Han Sen wanted to kill it. The ape was a second generation super creature, and he'd get a mighty reward for slaying it.

But the silver ape was too strong for a prolonged fight, so Han Sen tried to think of a way in which he could one-hit kill it.

After a bit of thinking, Han Sen noticed something strange after it slew a dragon with one swipe of its claws. Its invincibility may

have been overstated.

Han Sen noticed it was strangely protective of its ears. Whenever a heavy attack came its way, it made sure to protect its ears above all else.

The ears looked like silver snails, and were about the size of eggs.

Chapter 855: Opening a Chest

The blood of super creatures not only stained the plaza; there was so much of it that a pool had formed, flooding the paved area. The blue bell was already in the midst of evolving, so Han Sen thought it was a shame to see so much blood go to waste.

The airborne crane let out an ear-piercing screech at the precise moment the dragon swooped in to tear its head off. The golden chest fell to the ground, and was quickly taken away by a centipede-like worm.

The crane was the first super creature fatality of the battle. The body decomposed as it fell back down to the plaza, and as it fell, a Life Geno Essence went with it.

The dragon quickly consumed the Life Geno Essence and attacked the giant centipede.

Han Sen watched the grand battle for a while. When the opportunity arose, he summoned Moment Queen and Little Angel and then sent them over to attack the silver ape.

Dong!

The silver ape used its thick arms to block Little Angel's greatsword. She had been buffed by the Steel-Knight King, but even so, all her strike could leave behind was a light scratch mark. Its body was incredibly tough.

As this occurred, Moment Queen teleported behind the silver ape and punched its left ear.

Katcha!

The sound was as if a snail had just had its shell cracked, and the sound indicated she had broken his left ear. The ape shouted in pain and moved one of its hands to protect it.

Han Sen, in the meantime, drilled his Flaming Rex Spike into the

silver ape's right ear.

Roar!

The ape thundered in pain. It grabbed the Flaming Rex Spike and threw Han Sen away with tremendous force.

After its ears were both injured, its face began to bleed. The silver color of its body seemed to wash away, and the power it once exuded began to fade.

Little Angel attacked again, and the ape sought to use its arms to block the incoming strike. Unlike before, its entire arm was lopped off. Following the breaking of its ears, it seemed as if the ape's body had become weaker.

When the Devil-Blood King saw Han Sen assault and damage his silver ape, he became infuriated. No longer caring if the golden chests ended up in the possession of others, he ran towards Han Sen with fuming rage.

As he went, he issued a command for the rest of his super creatures to surround Han Sen. They circled him, and the dragon guarded from above like a lid. The Devil-Blood King flashed and melded in with the shadows. When he reappeared again, he was standing behind Han Sen.

When he struck, the Devil-Blood King's attack hit nothing. Somehow, Han Sen had evaded his strike.

"Better learn a new trick, 'cause that one's getting old." Han Sen picked up his Flaming Rex Spike and swung it down on the Devil-Blood King.

Han Sen had already deduced that the Devil-Blood King moved through shadows. Now, he could use his dongxuan aura to predict his destination.

Even so, the Devil-Blood King did not believe Han Sen could beat him. Repeatedly, he disappeared into the shadows for spring attacks. After several more repetitions, he was taken aback to see

Han Sen dodge them all.

When he realized Han Sen truly could track his movements, his face looked dire.

Roar!

The silver ape screamed, just as Little Angel brought down her greatsword to hew its head from its body.

"Super Creature Silver-Blood Macaque killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is edible, and you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen heard the announcement and was pleased to hear that he had finally obtained another beast soul.

The Devil-Blood King's reaction to this slaying wasn't quite the same, though. His blood boiled with anger. His determination to kill Han Sen doubled, but just as he was about to attack once more, a super creature barred his way. From the sides, other wild super creatures attacked and tried to maul him, in a bid to take his golden chests.

Moment Shelter was in a diabolical mess, and amidst the chaos, the silver fox thought it was a good time to depart Han Sen's shoulders and chow down on the dead silver ape.

While the Devil-Blood King was preoccupied, Han Sen took the opportunity to flee to an area that had fewer shadows. If his nemesis came after him again, things would be significantly easier. Although Han Sen could dodge the attacks, one mistake was all it would take for him to be destroyed. It was better to be safe than sorry.

The Devil-Blood King's fury showed no sign of lessening, however. Shaking off the super creatures, he followed after Han Sen through the air, screaming.

The dragon, hearing its master scream in the pursuit of his most

despised human, accompanied the Devil-Blood King. It flew high above Han Sen, forming a shadow.

The Devil-Blood King used this portable shadow to warp towards Han Sen.

To this, Han Sen coldly smiled. He did not dodge; instead, he swung his fist. His fist was like a silver sun, one that illuminated the area and forbid the approach of any shadow.

Pop!

The Devil-Blood King could not make use of Han Sen's shadow to pounce upon his foe. Spilling blood, he exploded back through the dragon's shadow as if he had been banished from its premise.

Moment Queen used her teleportation-like abilities to swoop behind the Devil-Blood King and smack his head. The Devil-Blood King's his head was driven through the stone platform beside him in a squishy mess. Grabbing the three gold chests he had possessed, she quickly took off.

Despite his ruined, bloody, and disfigured head, the Devil-Blood King was not done yet. He called and went after Moment Queen with the rest of his super creatures, wanting those three chests back more than anything.

"Run!" Han Sen commanded Moment Queen to escape with the goodies she had managed to retrieve. Obtaining three was more than he expected, and securing them was his first priority.

With Moment Queen's speed, escape shouldn't have been difficult.

But much to Han Sen's surprise, Moment Queen was not able to escape the pursuit of the Devil-Blood King and his subordinates.

Moment Queen's face was consumed by a look of disdain, cursing the creatures that chased her.

So, Moment Queen opened the three chests in her possession. A

gold light burst forth, expelling a wretched energy.

Han Sen was shocked, and his face became gloomy. He knew something terrible was about to occur.

The other super creatures had not been able to open the chests, due to how tightly they had been sealed. One creature had even swallowed theirs, all to no avail.

When Han Sen watched the super creature do this, the beast was torn apart from the inside. When the chest slipped out of its intestines, it was fine and unchanged.

For a chest that seemed to be impossible to open or eat, Moment Queen had popped her lid with relative ease.

Han Sen was already suspicious regarding the Jade-Gold Tree's choice of rooting itself in Moment Shelter, and he still didn't believe she was totally unaware of what the tree's existence meant.

Moment Queen had been performing exceptionally well in recent times, and she had obeyed Han Sen's every command. Her life was in his hands, too, so he never thought to question her loyalties.

But now, something was amiss. Moment Queen must have known something about the tree, and she had decided to keep Han Sen in the dark. Opening a chest now, with apparent ease, was revealing.

Han Sen stared at Moment Queen and the three open chests, wanting to know what was inside them.

Chapter 856: The Birth of Six Treasures

The three treasures shone with a golden light, and from each chest, something appeared directly in front of Moment Queen.

There was a purple shortsword, a small purple hammer, and a small purple shield.

Hilt and blade combined, the shortsword was about two feet in length. The shield was around the size of an average frying pan. The head of the hammer was about the size of a fist, with a handle that was barely half a foot long.

The three items were tiny, and it was hard to guess what use they would be. When they exited the chests that initially harbored them, the chests shattered into dust and scattered on the wind.

When the Devil-Blood King and the rest of the super creatures saw these items, they each tried to grab a hold of them.

The creature that came closest was the black bull, and with its ten-meter long metallic body, it rushed towards them with unprecedented speed.

Moment Queen grabbed the small hammer and drove it into the bull's head.

The little hammer did not seem threatening, like a mosquito going up against an elephant. The bull paid no heed to its approach, but was quickly brought to a stop when they collided.

It was like a train that was going three hundred miles per hour had been brought to a sudden halt. The black bull stood still, and blood seeped from the area of the bull's head that Moment Queen hit.

Katcha! Katcha!

The noises came from all through the bull's body, as if all of its bones were breaking, one after another. The ten meter long body

dropped to the ground like a crumpled sack. It was very dead.

Super creatures, spirits, and humans alike were shocked to witness what had just happened. A dreadful, gripping fear had taken hold of their hearts, and kept them from moving.

The bull was a second-generation super creature, and it was difficult to believe that it had been one-hit killed by a hammer.

Han Sen and the Devil-Blood King both looked shocked, and they looked upon Moment Queen with wide-open eyes, as she hovered mid-air with the three articles of weaponry.

No super creature moved in response to what had just happened, but Moment Queen did. She flew over to the giant centipede that had procured a chest for itself.

Swinging the purple shortsword, she sliced the monster in half, as if it was composed of tofu.

The fourth golden chest was in Moment Queen's hand. Seeing things were getting out of control, Han Sen decided to return Moment Queen to the Sea of Soul.

But Moment Queen raised the purple shield and encompassed herself in a purple light. Han Sen's control over her was revoked, and the authority of his contract with her had been nullified.

Moment Queen merely smiled at Han Sen, and then ignored him. She opened the fourth chest, which was a little bigger. A set of armor was inside, which Moment Queen immediately donned.

Moment Queen was starting to look more and more like some primordial demon. She wielded a sword and hammer, as she went over to another super creature that was in possession of a golden chest.

No matter how strong the super creatures were, they were nothing in comparison to Moment Queen. With her shield and armor, any attack she took was useless, as well.

As Moment Queen's smile creeped Han Sen out and soured his disposition, Han Sen turned around with a desire to run. He no longer wanted treasure; he only wanted to run as far away as he possibly could.

Moment Queen was able to use the weapons inside the chests to destroy their contract. She had become so powerful, she could slay super creatures as easily as one could kill livestock. Without his ability to govern her actions, Han Sen was undoubtedly the easiest target.

Han Sen had treated her like a maid for so long, he figured that she must have despised him. And when she procured the contents of each and every chest, he figured that she would come after him. He couldn't fathom the gruesome manner in which he would be killed.

Han Sen was feeling bitter over the circumstances, but no one could ever expect that a claimed spirit would have the potential to destroy their contract. It was the first he had heard of such a thing happening, and it could have quite possibly been the first occurrence in history. Such things hadn't been recorded to happen even in the demigod sanctuary. No one thought that claimed spirits could rebel.

And now, it wasn't only Han Sen running off. All the super creatures had snapped from their daze and chosen to flee, the Devil-Blood King included.

Not long after, Han Sen had escaped the Purple Mountain. And far-off, in the distance, the painful cries of super creatures could be heard. Having taken all the golden chests, Han Sen pictured Moment Queen mercilessly slaying each and every super creature without reprieve.

With Moment Queen's speed, she was undoubtedly the strongest being in Second God's Sanctuary.

Now that she had overpowered armor and weaponry, a super

creature's survival in her shadow was entirely dependent on the mercy she was willing to offer. Currently, there had been none.

"Argh!"

Han Sen heard a voice cry out. He could tell it was from the Devil-Blood King, and Han Sen figured he must have been slain.

Han Sen's determination to escape heightened, and he decided to flee even harder. He couldn't respawn like the Devil-Blood King could, so all he could hope to do was run.

But the Devil-Blood King's death cry was the last thing Han Sen could hear. After that, only the silence sung. The profound quietness brought Han Sen discomfort, and when he turned around to take a look, he jumped.

Moment Queen was standing behind him, silently. She was staring at Han Sen intensely, with eyes that were as cold as ice.

Aside from the purple armor she was now clad in, she was also garbed in a pair of purple, metallic wings and a purple crown. She looked like some ancient queen, hailing from some mythical hellscape of a different world. She was even wreathed in a purple, flickering flame.

Despite the fact she was standing so close to him, Han Sen was unable to detect her energy. But still, nothing accentuated her terrifying visage more than a crystal-clear image of her standing right before him.

"My Queen, congratulations! It brings great joy to my heart, seeing you obtain all this treasure for yourself," Han Sen said, as his mind raced for a solution on how he might escape his predicament.

But no reasonable idea came to him, and fleeing actually seemed impossible. The items she had received from the golden chests were too powerful, and Han Sen's gear would be no match.

"You had fun bossing me around, didn't you?" Moment Queen

smiled at Han Sen.

The smile was so beautiful and radiant, it seemed genuine enough to thaw the icy image she was previously conveying.

But to Han Sen, personally, it still felt as if he had a bucket of icy water thrown on his heart.

Han Sen turned around and started running. Moment Queen flapped her wings, and appearing behind him, grabbed his back.

Boom!

The silver fox was furious, and it spat out silver lightning. But the lightning was immediately cancelled by the purple aura that encompassed her body. It dealt no damage. She didn't even react to its touch.

Uninhibited, Moment Queen grabbed Han Sen and the silver fox. Not willing to give up entirely, they both cast their best attacks. Han Sen aimed for her belly, while the silver fox aimed for her head.

Chapter 857: Geno Seed

Han Sen's heart beat faster and faster, as his kidneys kicked into overdrive to produce energy. His body was charged with the element of thunder, and the tolling of a bell chimed. The fusion of thunder and sonic forces was driven directly into her belly.

The silver fox exerted more effort than ever before, focusing all it could to defend its master. It channeled its energy into an explosive, electric charge and fired a lightning thunderbolt towards her face.

The combination of these two strikes would have been fatal for most, but to Moment Queen, they were little more than a stiff wind.

She exuded a holy presence, an aura that graced her armor and shielded her. Furthermore, her crown produced a purple mist. The Sonic-Thunder Punch with Yin Force could not penetrate the armor.

The purple mist was able to dissolve the lightning that sought to strike her, and not even her hair was ruffled.

"Better try a new trick, because that one's getting old. That's what you would say, isn't it? Now, simmer down and cease wasting my time. Pestering me further will only invite a sooner death. I have no ardent desire to kill you, not yet. Still, it would be ill advised for you to test my patience." Moment Queen grabbed Han Sen and silver fox, and with a flap of her wings, took off in flight. The speed was so dizzyingly fast, the duo felt as if their bones were going to snap.

Pang! Pang!

A moment later, Han Sen and the silver fox were thrown to the ground. Such was the force, they could do little but writhe around in agony afterwards, groaning.

Trying to subdue the savage aching of his bones, Han Sen looked around. Moment Queen had brought them back to Moment Shelter, directly beneath the boughs of the Jade-Gold Tree.

Never had Han Sen seen the silver fox, in the time since he witnessed its birth, be so angry. It wanted nothing more than to lash out and attack Moment Queen, despite the futility of such an action. Fortunately, Han Sen was able to keep it from doing so.

They knew they were unable to compete with Moment Queen, and attacking her would only incite her wrath and lead to a quicker death. If she didn't want to kill them just yet, there was a chance they could make it out of their predicament alive.

Han Sen looked at Moment Queen who was standing under the tree. She looked upon it in admiration, but she didn't speak or do anything. What thoughts graced her mind, Han Sen couldn't tell.

Han Sen fingered the gourd in his pocket, suddenly noticing its rapid vibrations. It truly did seem ready to be born.

Suddenly, Moment Queen turned around. The unpredictability gave Han Sen and the silver fox a jump scare, and they couldn't help but take a step back.

"There is no need to fear me. I do not plan on killing you yet. You had me as your puppet for a time, so your death will be slow," Moment Queen said.

"Following my commands was a decision you made. Aside from asking a favor from time to time, I didn't mistreat you. Why don't we just go our separate ways, let bygones be bygones, and never see each other again?" Han Sen looked up and into her cold eyes. Then, he continued by saying, "If you think your service to me was unfair, how about we reverse roles for a time? Give me a task or two."

"Unfair?" Moment Queen looked angry, and continued to elaborate, "Killing you is the only thing that can make us even. You

deserved to die the moment you approached the gates of my shelter. You deserved to die the moment you asserted yourself as my master."

"Calm down; with the treasure you have, the contract has already been destroyed." Han Sen went on, "I have seen a lot today, and I didn't expect a tree could grow armaments such as those you obtained. How did you learn what it took to grow such sacred items?"

"Sacred items?" Moment Queen's faced looked both mocking and scornful. She looked back to the Jade-Gold Tree and continued her dialogue, "Ignorant fool. They aren't sacred items; they are Geno Seeds. I brought them here from my time in Third God's Sanctuary. Do you really think something of such power exists here, in this place?"

Han Sen was frozen. He had heard about Geno Seeds before; it was something Ji Yanran and Annie had spoken of. But there was no way for them to ever appear in Second God's Sanctuary, so this possibility never crossed Han Sen's mind. He merely believed the tree to have birthed items of some sanctity.

Now, thinking about it this way, the Jade-Gold Tree was quite similar to the description given to him by Ji Yanran. After planting the seeds, they grew amazing items: weaponry and defensive armaments, some even grew creatures.

In the Third God's Sanctuary, Geno Seeds were important. Higher tier seeds provided higher tier armor and weapons.

He was told that the items birthed by Geno Seeds were entirely randomized, but Ji Yanran and Annie didn't go into too much detail. As such, Han Sen never expected the Jade-Gold Tree had grown from a Geno Seed.

"It is no wonder that these items are so powerful, learning that these weapons are the boon of a Geno Seed from Third God's Sanctuary," Han Sen said, complimenting the geno gear she had

obtained.

Moment Queen coldly laughed and said, "The reason why the Jade-Gold Tree was able to be born was all thanks to you. If it weren't for you, it would not have been able to grow."

"Why? What did I have to do with it?" Han Sen asked, with a look of shock.

Moment Queen laughed and said, "You brought that lucky beast here to live with us. The seed grows thanks to the luck it bestows. You gave me back the hope I thought you had robbed forever."

Han Sen wanted to slap himself. He shouldn't have brought Little White here. Now, she was reaping all the benefits and worse yet, his life was dangling by a thread. Moment Queen held the scissors.

Han Sen's face was full of regret, whereas Moment Queen's face was one of unbridled joy.

"If you have just told me that I helped you, why do you want to kill me?" Han Sen said, as he thought of how he might escape.

"Do not worry; I am not going to kill you. But whether or not you live is another matter, and that is something that depends entirely on you." Moment Queen wore a mystic smile.

"Please explain what you mean." Han Sen frowned.

"I want to see if you can survive in Third God's Sanctuary," Moment Queen coldly said.

Han Sen thought about asking something else, but the Jade-Gold Tree that was about one hundred meters high was still growing. There were no more chest fruits, but the tree's growth hadn't stopped. It looked as if it was prepared to sunder the skies.

"The Jade-Gold Tree does not belong in Second God's Sanctuary. Its birth was inspired by the lucky beast you tamed, but still, it has difficulty growing here. The Second God's Sanctuary cannot handle the energy force it possesses, so it will break the sky and

pierce through to Third God's Sanctuary." Moment Queen spoke with excitement, looking up at the tree that continued to grow before their eyes.

Han Sen felt the entirety of Purple Mountain quake, and eventually, rise. With the mountain set to its trunk, Moment Shelter was lifted from the earth below and taken up into the skies.

Han Sen was shocked. He was not yet a surpasser, and while entering Third God's Sanctuary like this gave him a better chance at an initial survival, long-term survival did not seem likely. Any ordinary creature in Third God's Sanctuary would be stronger than Han Sen.

As the Jade-Gold Tree continued to grow, the gourd in Han Sen's hand became more and more excited. Han Sen could sense its actual feelings of happiness.

Han Sen had no idea why it felt happy.

Chapter 858: The Gourd's Show of Strength

The earth was quaking as Moment Shelter rose up alongside the Purple Mountain. Beneath the sundered mountain, gargantuan jade roots were exposed.

The corpses of all the super creatures, and their Life Geno Essences included, were each consumed by the tree.

Its branches spiralled out and up into the air. Eventually, they reached what appeared to be an invisible ceiling, and above them, cracks suddenly started to appear in the sky. They spread out in the tangled manner of a spider web, suggesting the very skies were about to collapse.

A new lifeforce energy came from beyond those cracks, and it was quickly absorbed by the tree. Following its consumption, the tree's body became greener than ever.

Although the Gold-Jade Tree was primarily only able to grow through Little White's luck, the tree still lacked the amount of nutrition it required. This was because it was still in Second God's Sanctuary. It found a way to make up for the lost energy by absorbing it directly from Third God's Sanctuary. Following this, it started to grow again.

Moment Queen looked delighted and said, "Finally! Finally, I can return to Third God's Sanctuary once more. It is finally happening! The *ssholes of that land better watch out, for I am back—with a vengeance."

Seeing the Jade-Gold Tree bring the shelter and the mountain itself up high, Han Sen's eyes couldn't help but widen. He was seeing something unbelievable.

Han Sen's gourd shone gold, and it vibrated with a greater ferocity. A black light began to seep and shine from its tip.

It was like a black hole, where a dimension at the gourd's tip had

been distorted. Light and color were all being sucked into this black hole.

"Has the gourd chosen to hatch now? Talk about bad timing!" If whatever was inside the gourd was something good and beneficial, it was likely that Moment Queen would opt to take it away and claim ownership.

Han Sen noticed Moment Queen looking at the gourd. She frowned and asked him, "What are you doing?"

She had followed Han Sen for a while and knew much about who he was and what he possessed, but she believed the gourd he owned was little more than a toy.

But the black hole at its tip seemed capable of bending dimensions, and this made her frown.

"Nothing!" Han Sen wasn't sure how to respond. He had owned this gourd for the longest time, and he'd lambast the heavens for the misfortune if it was stolen by Moment Queen now.

After Han Sen said this, he thought about putting the gourd away. But the black hole on the gourd expanded, and it spit out a strange manifestation of black light towards the Jade-Gold Tree.

The tree was surrounded by this black light, and its energy was being visibly drained from it. Like a physical river, the energy followed the black light back to its source: the gourd.

The gourd was only the size of a person's palm, so the quantity of energy it was merrily absorbing was nigh unfathomable. The lifeforce of the tree was clearly fading in response, and its appearance was quickly robbed of its lustre. The Jade-Gold Tree was wilting.

"What's going on?" Han Sen asked, while holding the gourd in surprise.

"Do you want to die?" When Moment Queen noticed that the Jade-Gold Tree was dying and its efforts to break the sky were now

failing, she believed it to be the malevolent work of Han Sen. She lunged forward to attack him.

Han Sen was prepared to evade, but before he did, the gourd fired another beam of black light towards Moment Queen's purple shortsword.

Phew!

The purple shortsword was whipped out of her hands. As if caught by a gravity well, the sword then started moving towards the gourd. At the sight of this, Moment Queen's face dropped aghast.

Although it was only a two foot long shortsword, the gourd was only the size of a person's palm. And yet, the shortsword was sucked into this black hole, becoming trapped inside the gourd.

"What is this?!" Moment Queen looked at the gourd, failing to believe one of her six Cog armaments had been taken by it.

The Jade-Gold Tree's seed was forged by a king, and it possessed many super genes inside it. It grew poorly in Second God's Sanctuary, and the items it grew weren't as effective as the genuine Super Gene ones. Still, the power these items possessed was far greater than the power of any other obtainable items of Second God's Sanctuary.

Coming into possession of such an item in the Second God's Shelter was an extremely rare opportunity, and already, the gourd had snatched one of them away from her. Although it was quickly smothered by her rage, Moment Queen was full of surprise.

At this sudden development, however, Han Sen was secretly exuberant. He hadn't expected the gourd to prove so invaluable, particularly in his time of need. For one of those horrible Geno Seed weapons to be so quickly consumed by it, he had the sneaking suspicion things would soon turn in his favor.

"My baby gourd, suck her!" Han Sen wasn't even sure if the gourd

would follow such a command, but regardless, he barked it out.

And then, the gourd did indeed listen. A black beam was fired towards Moment Queen. She attempted to evade it, but she felt as if she was being pulled back to it. Unable to free herself, her face changed.

Whoosh!

It was Moment Queen's little hammer, followed by the shield she carried.

Within this strong well of suction, the six Cog armaments were being sucked into the gourd one by one.

"Suck it! Suck it! Suck it!" Han Sen was incredibly excited. He had believed himself to be a dead man, but when the gourd sprang to life, things truly seemed to be working out in his favor.

Moment Queen wished to escape the suction but she could not move. And amidst her hopeless bids to free herself from the restraints of the gourd's light, all of her new tree-born equipment was pulled away. Regardless of what she did, the gear found a way to squirm and slide its way out of her possession and towards the gourd.

"Suck it hard!" Han Sen shouted at Moment Queen, as he lifted up his gourd.

The black light continued to burst forth, and the purple crown was the next to depart her brief ownership. The mist it once expelled did nothing to keep it from being pulled into the whirling black abyss stemming from the top of the gourd.

Moment Queen was shocked, having no clue what that gourd could have possibly been. She had trouble fathoming the power it possessed, for it to so easily trump and consume her armaments.

"How can Second God's Sanctuary birth something such as this?" Moment Queen asked in a tone of obvious desperation. The cockiness she once exuded had all vanished.

"Kill her!" Han Sen lifted up the gourd and barked this one final order in the direction of Moment Queen. As he did so, an ear-to-ear smile materialized on his face, in merry delight of how the tables had turned so suddenly.

The wings on her back were now ripped off, too. They were sucked into the gourd.

But that wasn't the end. Moment Queen's purple armor, the final item, was ripped off her body. It became a formless purple light, and in a blink, disappeared into the gourd's trail of suction.

Moment Queen was now clothed only in her underwear.

"Little Moment, what were you saying?" Han Sen stared at her as he held his gourd, and he spoke to her slowly.

"What is that thing?" Moment Queen's spirit had been wholly defeated. She looked at the gourd, struggling to believe that her equipment had been taken away so easily.

Without the protection of her six Cog armaments, she could not rebel against Han Sen and his contract.

Chapter 859: Crying

"Come here," Han Sen said, and Moment Queen unwillingly approached.

Han Sen pushed her on the ground and slapped her round buttocks. The slap was so loud, she trembled with wide eyes.

It wasn't because of the pain, though. It was due to the humiliation she was now being forced to endure; never before had she been treated like this in the sanctuaries.

Of course, Han Sen couldn't care less. Repeatedly, he continued to smack, slap, and spank her bum. Eventually, the fabric of her underwear was torn open. This revealed the reddened skin of her sore—but plump—bottom.

Han Sen's handprint was clearly displayed, for so hard were his hits, even her natural body couldn't withstand the strikes.

Han Sen was incredibly mad on the inside, for that was the closest brush with death he had ever endured. Had things not turned out the way they had, Moment Queen would've killed him and the silver fox. In response to her misdeeds, he felt killing her outright would be too kind of a fate.

Moment Queen, still under the control of her contract, was unable to resist. Being humiliated in such a fashion actually brought tears to her eyes.

Han Sen did not care, obviously. He continued to slap her butt as hard and as loudly as he could.

"I will never forgive you for this." There were many things Moment Queen wanted to do, but she couldn't bear the humiliation she was currently enduring. She desperately wished she could self-destruct.

"Oh, you want to die, do you? I'm not allowing you to get away with what you have done that easily. What was it that you said to

me earlier? My death was going to be a slow one?" Han Sen had now changed the contract, forbidding her from being able to self-destruct.

Pat! Pat! Pat!

Han Sen kept on hitting her bum without reprieve, and as she thought about what was happening, she was overcome with whelming sadness. She started to sob her eyes out.

The Moment Queen of Moment Shelter, the cold and fierce spirit, was crying like a baby girl.

The gourd, meanwhile, had not yet satiated its hunger for the tree's energy. So, as this was occurring, it continued to consume everything that it could. The leaves of the tree had lost their lustre and yellowed. Many leaves had started to depart their birthing branches now, as well, falling to the cobbled grounds of the plaza.

The gourd shone gold like some sort of crystal; it was a most eye-pleasing jewel.

Boom!

The Jade-Gold Tree died. Purple Mountain and Moment Shelter which had resided atop it both fell all the way back down to where they had previously rested.

The Jade-Gold Tree still remained, but it was little more than a deadwood sculpture of what it had once been. There was nothing left for the gourd to drain, and following this, the black hole blipped out of existence as easily and as quickly as it had first appeared. The gourd itself returned to its original, dull appearance.

Now, Han Sen stopped his torture of Moment Queen's bottom. He kissed the gourd and stroked it, saying, "Oh, baby gourd; might you allow me to play with the six pieces of Cog gear you recently consumed?"

The gourd gave no response, and he wondered whether or not it

could hear his commands following its deactivation.

Han Sen greatly desired the weapons Moment Queen had previously used. Any one of those pieces could make him virtually invincible, he believed. They would prove invaluable upon his ascension to the Third God's Sanctuary, too.

Han Sen knew the weapons were inside the gourd, but it was refusing to release them.

"Oh, baby gourd. I have taken good care of you for the longest time now; I treated you as well as I would a true son. Perhaps now it is time for you to show a kindness in return. Give me two of them, at least. Or how about just one? One will do!" Despite Han Sen's continued pleading, there was still no response.

To say that this put a dampener on his mood was putting it lightly. He looked at Moment Queen, who was still crying, and said, "Moment, what can you tell me about this gourd?"

Moment Queen did not respond, and her face was still a blubbering mess. She had never felt so insulted before, and even if she did know something about the gourd, she would most certainly not oblige his desire for knowledge and explain to him the nature of the gourd that had defeated her.

"Hmm, it looks like your punishment was not sufficient." Han Sen used his mind to control Moment Queen, forcing her to stand up and approach him properly.

When she saw Han Sen rub his hands in an impish fashion, she became angry. But she also knew that resistance would only lead to further humiliation. Holding back the urge to kill him, she remorsefully said, "It does not come from the Second God's Sanctuary."

"Okay, continue. What is it, then?" Han Sen asked.

"I am not sure. But I assure you, I have never seen such a thing before. Also, it has not yet been born. There is something within,

as you undoubtedly know, but I cannot even wager a guess about what lies inside. If I did have to guess, though, I would say that it is a high-class Geno Seed." Moment Queen did her best to subdue the shame that told her not to say a word.

"Geno Seed?" As he held the gourd, Han Sen could still feel the pulsating of its heartbeat.

He believed she really didn't know much about it. If she had known, she would have performed better against it earlier.

The gourd had managed to absorb the entire life energy of the gargantuan tree, and yet, it still wasn't ready to be born. Han Sen's mind could not fathom what manner of creature resided inside. Perhaps she was indeed right, guessing that it wasn't something that belonged to the Second God's Sanctuary.

"It looks like only the Third God's Sanctuary can produce something like this." Han Sen put away the gourd and returned Moment Queen to the Sea of Soul.

He didn't want to kill her yet, as it wouldn't make him feel any better over what had transpired. Furthermore, she was his property, and it'd only yield a loss if he were to destroy her.

Plus, Moment Queen had quite the history. She might have a use in the Third God's Sanctuary.

Of course, Han Sen wasn't going to underestimate her any further. For the rest of her existence, he was going to keep an eye on her. What's more, he was going to treat her like a slave and make her pay for her grievous misbehavior.

He left the shelter and went off to find Wang Yuhang, but he still wanted to established a guard for Moment Shelter during his absence.

Much had transpired within the walls of that shelter, and yet, it was still standing. Believing its history to be of some importance, he wasn't quite willing to give up on it.

"Bossman, by the sanctuaries! Care to tell me what happened over there?" Wang Yuhang asked as soon as Han Sen returned, unable to wait a single additional second. From where he had been, he had felt the ground quake and even see the Purple Mountain rise from the earth, before descending back down again.

When the mountain fell, anything within a few thousand miles would have felt the tremor.

"The Jade-Gold Tree was evil. It killed almost all the super creatures there. Fortunately, I was powerful enough to overcome the wooden fiend and defeat it." Han Sen pointed at the Jade-Gold Tree in the distance as he boasted.

Wang Yuhang did not believe the absurd story he had been fed, but he wasn't going to ask again. If Han Sen did not want to tell him the truth, he was willing to accept that.

After tidying up the shelter, Big Black and Small Black returned to continue their defense of the area. Han Sen, in the meantime, returned to the Alliance in the hope of researching Geno Seeds and learning how they might pertain to the gourd. He had to find out more.

Chapter 860: Training

Han Sen learnt more about Geno Seeds from Ji Yanran. Perusing the information she provided him, though, he noted that it wasn't very substantial. He did learn that Geno Seeds were able to absorb all manners of genes, and which genes they absorbed would affect what grew inside them.

Some could grow geno equipment, whereas others could grow creatures. Others could form spirits or beast souls. What they chose to grow was influenced by the energies they absorbed.

Humans and spirits knew how to create Geno Seeds that they favored, and this was accomplished by injecting the genes of their choice into one. Doing so would enable the altered Geno Seed to create what the injector specifically sought.

Different sanctuaries had different ways of cultivating Geno Seeds. And the stuff they produced was different from place to place.

But humans lacked a lot of information about Geno Seeds, and as a result, Han Sen was unable to discover anything revealing about the nature of his gourd or the six Cog armaments.

"It looks like this is a mystery that will only reveal itself once I reach the Third God's Sanctuary." After Han Sen deleted the confidential information he had received, he returned to the sanctuary.

All of a sudden, he received orders bidding him to join a training program.

Han Sen went back to ask Ji Yanran about it, and she said it was a training program of the Alliance. It was something related to the Crystallizer civilization. All members of the Daphne had to take part, including her.

Han Sen had no choice but to join, since he was issued the order.

He wasn't strong enough to take-on the entire Alliance yet, so he still had to adhere to whatever order was given to him by the council. Unfortunately for him, however, it threw a wrench in his plans of attacking Devil-Blood Shelter again. It would be delayed.

The Devil-Blood King had been heavily damaged, and he was lacking his former power. Han Sen believed he could take out Devil-Blood Shelter and max out his super geno points in the process.

Spirit Owl and Death Knell had not finished evolving yet, though, and they were two companions he thought he might need. As a result, he didn't think it'd do much harm to go to the training program first.

When Han Sen arrived at the training base at Moka Planet, he was surprised to see that it wasn't only his team that was receiving the training.

A lot of Crystallizer Ruin research members would receive this training, as well. All in all, there were more than ten thousand people there.

"Han Sen! You are Han Sen, yes?" Immediately after arriving, Han Sen was greeted by someone who fanboyishly recognized him. The man hastily moved to intercept him.

Han Sen was quite happy about this, and he couldn't help but think, "Haha, I really am rather popular."

"Yes, I am Han Sen." The person in front of him was a twenty-year-old soldier. Han Sen was pleased at the reception he was given, and he was about to ask the man if he wanted an autograph.

But jovially, the young man quickly said, "It really is you? Sweet! Your fiance is the princess of the Alliance, Ji Yanran. We are very fond of her."

"What the hell?" Han Sen had rarely felt so awkward. He explained to them, "Well, for what I suspect you will ask next, the

answer is yes. She will be joining the training program, too. You can see her later."

"Whoa! Awesome!"

A bunch of soldiers began to babble amongst themselves. Then, a woman soldier approached Han Sen and handed him a pen and paper. She politely asked, "Can I have your signature, please?"

Han Sen noticed that this female soldier was attractively challenged, but still he thought, "Well, at the very least, women have better judgment, I suppose."

"Of course." Han Sen smiled and accepted the pen and paper, ready to scribble his signature. But just as he was about to bring the pen down on the paper, the female soldier said, "Can you write, Ji Yanran's fiance for your name?"

Han Sen almost bit his tongue off, and was tempted to grab her clothes and yell, "Are you trying to make me look like a fool? How shameless are you, asking me to sign this?!"

The female soldier, however, looked like a very shy individual. Despite being disheartened, Han Sen complied with her request and proceeded to scribble down Ji Yanran's fiance.

"Yay! I have obtained the signature of Ji Yanran's fiance! Woohoo!" The soldier thanked Han Sen with a frightening amount of glee and hugged the paper tightly.

Han Sen heard a familiar voice laughing somewhere nearby. He turned around and saw a familiar yet strange shadow.

"Mengmeng?" Han Sen was very surprised, but still he approached her. He had not expected to see Wang Mengmeng there.

Since he last saw her, she had grown taller. She exuded a sense of greater maturity, but her overall appearance was still an undeniable victim of her babyface.

"Tell me, Handsome; as the fiance of a princess, do you feel pressured?" Wang Mengmeng asked, with her eyes wide open in curiosity.

"Before arriving here, I believed myself to be a figure of greater fame than she was." Han Sen was feeling hopeless.

Wang Mengmeng smiled and said, "It's normal, don't worry. The president has a beautiful daughter, and it is not uncommon for people to crave every tidbit of news about what the president is up to. Of course the media chases her, and her title as Princess is formally recognized throughout the entire Alliance. Even the news of your triumph against Yu Qielan referred to you as 'the princess's fiance.'"

Han Sen wasn't affected by this, however. He simply shrugged his shoulders and said, "I recall you are a member of the Royal Warframe Team, so how come you are here today? Why are you here, taking part in today's special training?"

"Honestly? I'm not sure. Some of us received the order to come, whereas others didn't. Perhaps there is an important operation regarding the Crystallizers?" Wang Mengmeng hypothesized.

"Let's walk and talk; where is your room?" Han Sen spoke as he walked alongside Wang Mengmeng.

In an office of the training camp, an old man watched a video stream of the ongoing scene between Han Sen and Wang Mengmeng.

"Teacher, would you like to me to bring Han Sen here?" Wen Zhong asked the old man.

The old man shook his head and said, "No, there is no need to. I do not wish to make my identity and presence known to him yet. I will continue to watch them in secret, in the meantime."

"Um, I don't think that is very appropriate," Wen Zhong said, in surprise.

"It isn't inappropriate. It makes for a compelling watch, that's all." The old man smiled as he looked at Han Sen. Then he said, "I can see the real him like this."

"Teacher, do you really want to accept him as a student of yours?" Wen Zhong was hesitant to ask this question, but he did so anyway.

"Maybe. Maybe not. First, I have to meet with him," the old man said.

"I still think it is inappropriate. He hails from the Luo family, after all." Wen Zhong wore a complicated expression.

"Then doesn't that make for an even more compelling watch? I, Zhuo Donglai, having a student from the Luo family would be rather interesting, don't you think?" The old man squinted his eyes, with a smile that could only be defined as perfect.

Chapter 861: Royal Princess Team

The Crystallizer civilization lessons he had received in the past were mostly the same, but this time, Han Sen noticed they were going into a lot more depth.

After the training was over, Han Sen went to a restaurant with Fat Squad Leader and his teammates.

Although they weren't in the same camp, they had to work hard in the sanctuary. Furthermore, their working locations were not the same and so, they did not meet up frequently. Gathering together in one spot was a rarity, so they were keen to take advantage of the opportunity and have a meal together.

They spoke about the many trials and tribulations they had each experienced in their lives up to that point. Fat Squad Leader recalled a tale in which he almost died while in the sanctuary. It was a story fraught with danger and arduous troubles, but he was a remarkable storyteller. He told the tale with humor and enthusiasm, which had everyone else leaning in to listen.

"Little Han, you have seen more than we, I am sure. Could you tell us a story concerning one of your adventurers?" Fat Squad Leader asked, and his request was joined by nods and noises of agreement from the others there, too.

Han Sen and Fat Squad Leader had been drinking, so Han Sen told them much about what he had been through. He received a barrage of questions as he told the stories.

Han Sen wanted to embellish the tales he told, but he realized his adventures were as fantastical and as wild as a story could get. He started to acknowledge how almost ridiculous his experiences were, that further flourishes weren't even necessary.

"What a load of sh*t! A moving mountain, a tree that sunders the sky and bears fruit that craps out treasure? Where do you think

you are, the Third God's Sanctuary?" As Han Sen told his stories to the keen listeners, an inappropriate comment was made from someplace behind them. The voice was mocking.

When Han Sen's story was interrupted, the listeners all turned their heads to see who had the gall to do so. They were prohibited from wearing military uniforms outside the camp, so they wondered if the outspoken person only said as much because he didn't know who they were.

"Friend, we were only exchanging tales. You interrupt us as if you have been offended." Fat Squad Leader stood up and spoke to the person who had interrupted them, and noticed he was standing in the presence of others, too.

"This is a public area and there is a little thing called free speech. What? Are you guys allowed to spout whatever nonsense you want, whereas I must remain quiet?" the man said with a smile.

Fat Squad Leader looked ready to respond, but Li Jin tugged at his arm. Li Jin had recognized who those people were, and so he told Fat Squad Leader, "Leader, they are from the Royal Warframe Team. I saw them while we were training."

Fat Squad Leader frowned and said, "If we are allied, then I can excuse your bullish intrusion. At the very least, I hope that you can be a touch more respectful going forward."

Fat Squad leader sat back down, but the man raised his eyebrows and retorted, "Oh, I apologize. But our Royal Warframe Team is not comprised of bullsh*tters."

At this, Han Sen and Fat Squad Leader furrowed their brows. "Dude, you're way over the line!"

"Oh, I apologize again. Did I touch a nerve? That's fine; I'm sure that Hero Han can kill all manner of wretched creatures and surmount insurmountable challenges. Do not worry for my talent, as I am not a person that can move mountains and bring down the

sky. I am merely a surpasser that has just reached the Third God's Sanctuary. Haha. I suppose he could fight me, if he figured he was strong enough." The man was unbearably cocky.

When Han Sen heard the man refer to him as Hero Han, he knew right away that the sole purpose for the man's intrusion here was to cause trouble.

"Do you have no shame? You are a surpasser, who has come to challenge and pick on evolvers?" Fat Squad Leader was aggravated.

With a mocking expression, the man said, "I may be a surpasser, but I can only suppose I am weaker than the monsters Hero Han described. If he can deal with those creatures, then I am sure he would have no problem competing against me."

Fat Squad Leader and his friends were now riled up, but they couldn't quite formulate an appropriate response to this. They too believed Han Sen was embellishing his tales, and exaggerating his stories for the sole purpose of entertainment. The Royal Warframe Team was mocking them, taking advantage of Han Sen's jests. Unable to say anything, their efforts of provocation were proving effective.

"Okay. Are we to have a friendly duel or commit to a warframe fight?" Han Sen asked, after standing up and moving right in front of the man.

Han Sen was not willing to accept their bullying.

Han Sen had already taken the time to sense the surpasser's energy flow, and he noted how he wasn't that far off the average super creature. He was most certainly not someone special.

"Haha, are you serious? You are going to fight us, the Royal Warframe Team?" The man looked as if he had just heard the funniest joke ever devised, and he couldn't help but burst into laughter.

The other team members joined in with the man's amusement,

and they all did their best to mock Han Sen.

The Royal Warframe Team was the greatest team in the Alliance. Only the most elite were able to join them, and they were people who were able to control warframes.

To enter the Royal Warframe Team, a person had to undergo vigorous training. The Royal Warframe Team's training regime was different than that of ordinary warframe teams. Furthermore, Han Sen was not a warframe soldier.

"I have heard of you Royal Warframe lot, and I have heard there are many warframe masters." Han Sen spoke with a cold tone of voice.

Hearing Han Sen say this, the man became awfully cocky. The Royal Warframe Team was indisputably the best of the best, and it was something they were proud of. They'd take advantage of any opportunity they could to trumpet their accomplishments.

Fat Squad Leader knew Han Sen wouldn't compliment someone like this, willy nilly, so he waited patiently for what Han Sen was going to say next.

"But I have also heard that the most powerful warframe users are female. The men are dragging the team down, apparently," Han Sen said.

Fat Squad Leader and Qiu Cheng laughed heartily at the burn. Li Jin joined in with a serious tone of voice, adding, "Yes, I have heard about this, too. The Royal Warframe Team is frequently referred to as the Royal Princess Team. I thought the team was only comprised of women. You'll have to accept my apology, for I did not know there were men amongst your ranks."

Han Sen and Li Jin's words were not false, and what they said was partly true.

The leader of the Royal Warframe Team was a woman, and most members were indeed female; like Yu Qianxun, who Han Sen had

filmed advertisements with. Wang Mengmeng was a member of their team, as well.

The primary reason for the Royal Warframe Team's reputation as an elite army was due to their appearance. Being mostly comprised of women, that was not a difficult task.

The team always showed up at the Alliance's Independence Day celebrations, the New Year festivities, and the Marching Army events. They showed up to spruce up these occasions, and it helped that all of the smaller squads inside the Royal Warframe Team were spearheaded by women, too.

With all of its authoritative figures being women, the Royal Warframe Team had been dubbed the Royal Princess Team. It wasn't a snide name, and no contempt was harbored in its usage. The nickname really was just used to illustrate the many women in its ranks.

"What did you say?" Now that Han Sen and Li Jin said this, the man's face had changed. The other men accompanying him stood up angrily.

They had been mocked for this state of affairs before, and hearing it used against them again was really quite triggering.

"Okay, let's have a warframe fight!" The men who had now been provoked looked at Han Sen with anger in their eyes.

Chapter 862: Outdated SKTS

The lounge of the restaurant had all the equipment necessary, so everyone proceeded there at once to spectate the virtual fight.

"Little Han, are you okay?" Fat Squad Leader asked, as Han Sen sat inside the hologram machine.

They had been mocked, yes; but their transgressors were from the Royal Warframe Team. They were incredibly proficient at operating warframes, and the person he was going up against was a surpasser to boot. His foe's fitness was higher than any evolver's, which gave him an advantage.

"I'll be fine. I learned how to operate warframes back in military school, and I actually put some effort in when it came to practicing." Han Sen smiled.

Fat Squad Leader then remembered that Han Sen had endorsed super biological warframes. But over the years, there had been many more generations and SK models. Those who endorsed the products had generally switched and move on with the later releases.

But Han Sen's first-generation SKTS was undoubtedly the most famous. The advert and the SKTS itself were widely regarded as classics.

Of course, the adverts weren't representative of their actual operational functions. What he had learnt had been in school, so it was natural for people to be dubious over whether or not Han Sen could actually compete with professionals in today's scene.

But it was too late now, and Han Sen's crew could only hope for the best. Their embarrassment would be even greater, if he lost.

The Royal Warframe Team bunch, however, were acting as if they had already secured victory. For this fight, they even got the restaurant workers to stream the fight live on the TVs of the

restaurant.

People who visited this establishment were mostly soldiers, those that had come here training. As such, this was a fight that was sure to interest them.

"Oh, it's a Royal Knight! Wasn't that person ranked seventh in the realm of evolver's warframe combat. It has been a long time since I last saw him."

"It really is him! It's Li Chengxian from the Royal Warframe Team. He's a surpasser now, so it is fairly obvious why you don't see him much, anymore."

"Cool! Who is he going up against?"

"Some fellow with a strange ID. I've never heard of him before."

"It is a guest account."

.....

Han Sen logged-in with a guest account, and this provided him the ID of "Guest" followed by a bunch of numbers.

Having received the invitation to battle from Li Chengxian, he entered the combat arena. Instantly, the countdown began.

An old man sat down in the restaurant as the countdown started, and he watched the screen of the TV intently. He couldn't wait for the match to begin.

Zhuo Donglai came here to chat with Han Sen, but did not expect him to have gotten into a fight with Li Chengxian. He found the prospects of their battle quite interesting.

"Soldiers from the Royal Warframe Team are very good when it comes to the operation of warframes. They have much experience and constantly make use of them. Han Sen most likely hasn't touched a warframe in many years, so I wonder what he's going to do?" Zhuo Donglai sipped on a glass of wine, deep in thought.

It had indeed been a long time since Han Sen operated a

warframe, and he wasn't familiar with what models were currently being used. He chose SKTS due to his familiarity with it, but it was incredibly outdated by that point.

Seeing Han Sen select the SKTS, Li Chengxian coldly smiled. The SKTS was a regular warframe, outdated and lacking high mobility. Its weapons were unremarkable, and it lacked a variety of them. It was generally considered unsuitable for battles against other warframes.

Han Sen chose this warframe due to being familiar with it.

Li Chengxian wasn't going to be polite or go easy on Han Sen, though. He was ready to whip him like a dog and teach him a stern lesson. Han Sen had mocked the males of their team, so to assert the victory he wanted, Li Chengxian chose the best warframe possible. It was a super biological warframe called "King of War."

King of War was the latest model, and it was five generations ahead of the SKTS. Although this King of War was only a regular variant instead of the military variant—which reduced the weapons it possessed—it was fairly close.

Every man loved mechs, and in this age, super biological warframes in particular. Whereas in the past, men might have been car enthusiasts and later spaceship lovers, this was the latest manly interest. Even if a man wasn't crazy about machinery, they'd still appreciate them.

Warframe matches were a popular sport to watch, and especially so when a match included a member of the Royal Warframe Team.

Even men and soldiers who weren't warframe operators enjoyed watching the fights, and understood the intricacies of these battles.

Seeing Li Chengxian select King of War, while his opponent used an SKTS, they believed the duel was going to be some gentle sparring and not a proper fight.

But still, many people tuned in to watch, due to one of the fighters being associated with the Royal Warframe Team. It made for great entertainment to accompany their meals.

When the countdown ended, King of War and SKTS appeared in the arena. It was a plain battleground, and it lacked barriers. There, they would simply fight.

Han Sen's SKTS had a sword and a laser blaster, nothing else.

King of War was decked out with a variety of weapons, like a giant, mobile arsenal.

Li Chengxian looked at Han Sen's basic, raw SKTS and cackled. When he moved his hand, King of War came to life with thirteen cannons immediately aiming for Han Sen. He'd blast the SKTS to kingdom come before it even took a step towards him.

"D*mn! Thirteen weapons all at once, that's pretty powerful. And talented! These Royal Knights really are a crazy lot. Awesome!"

"His abilities of warframe operation are way too good. He moves the robot with an unmatched mixture of both speed and precision. This is nuts!"

"The Royal Warframe Team really is no joke."

"Oh, that poor soul. That guy in the SKTS will be nothing but scrap metal before he takes his second step."

……

When the SKTS moved, however, everyone was shocked. It was an ordinary movement, but it made people feel as if the SKTS was alive.

At that moment, they noticed a fluidity unlike anything they thought a machine could perform. It was like the SKTS had melded with the agility of a human.

The movements of the SKTS were delicate, and each step exuded a sense of real soul. It was difficult for people to describe what they

were watching.

"Those quick movements... by the sanctuaries! Who is controlling that SKTS? That's insane!"

Amidst everyone's shock, the SKTS continued its graceful dance forward. The trail it took was strange, and when the cannons fired, every shot missed and hit the ground around it.

The SKTS was like a silver phantom.

Chapter 863: Alpha Control

Fortunately, warframe fights were not determined by simple speed. There were many contributing factors that lead to victory; if much of the fight had relied on speed, Han Sen would never have been able to catch up to King of War.

King of War was very powerful. It had a very high defense, and it possessed many different weapons. This meant its size was less than an ideal; it was big, and as a result, clumsy and a little stiff to move. This was where the SKTS could prove itself.

The SKTS was far lighter and its agility was high.

With Han Sen's incredible eighth sense, Han Sen was able to predict King of War's movements and adapt accordingly.

Using Heavenly Go, Han Sen took on a formation. He prompted King of War to fire first, giving him the opportunity to start his dance of evasion. With the SKTS, Han Sen was able to make his way over to King of War while it was preoccupied.

"Is this fight staged?"

"Ha! This is way too fake. How can King of War not manage to strike that old SKTS, when its headed straight his way."

"Haha! I give this crappy display a one-out-of-ten rating. Their performance is terrible, and it beggars belief. King of War fires continuously, and I'm expected to believe the SKTS can dodge such a barrage without a scratch?"

"How much did SKTS pay for this shameless, laughable display? I'll pay double just to make it stop!"

"It may be just a show, but SKTS's power is nothing to laugh at. That being said, the agility is difficult to believe. Performing a single dodge is hard enough, but to keep on doing so is too good to be true. The fitness level of whoever is inside that SKTS must be rather lofty."

"This performance is interesting. I wonder who is in control of the SKTS?"

"This isn't a show, numbnuts! This is the real deal. I saw how this fight got started, over in the lobby. Li Chengxian started picking on Han Sen and his fellows, so he offered to duel him with a warframe."

"Holy smokes! Is that true?"

"Why would I lie? There were quite a few people there. The tension between the two was stoked like a fire."

"This is crazy. Han Sen is the one operating SKTS? Are his abilities really that good? He's not even a warframe operator."

"Don't you recall when SKTS first entered the market? Han Sen was the one who starred in its advert, when he was still in military school."

"I remember Digang having just created super biological warframes. When SKTS first came out, it was massive. The advert's focus was on the warframe and Yu Qianxun, I didn't notice the young man in it."

"He was SKTS's Alpha Operator. It's no wonder he is so strong."

.....

The arena for their battle was very small. With a firm handle on the SKTS, Han Sen effortlessly made his way over to King of War.

When in range, however, Han Sen did not attack right away. The difference between their armor statistics meant Han Sen could not fight him face-to-face.

Therefore, Han Sen used his SKTS to go around and around King of War. Instead of just dodging in one direction, he ran circles around King of War. With his sword, he kept slashing as he went, waiting for the perfect opening in which he could use his laser blaster.

King of War kept spinning, and it almost seemed stuck in its attempt to locate the SKTS. It couldn't even attack.

"Are you sure this isn't a show? It seems fake. Why isn't he fighting back?" someone asked.

"Oh, he wants to fight back. The thing is, he can't," an old warframe soldier said, as he looked at the SKTS. Despite his affirmation, he was still surprised at what he was seeing.

"Brother Xu, what do you mean by that? How can he not fight back?" Everyone turned to look at the old soldier, in anticipation of an explanation.

The soldier looked at the video and said, "King of War has many native, built-in weapons, as well as weapons that are external attachments. It may seem powerful, but too many weapons make you bulky, and accuracy comes at the cost of time."

"The SKTS manages to always place itself inside King of War's aiming deadzone. By the time King of War adjusts his position, the SKTS has already moved to another deadzone. King of War will never be able to lock onto him, provided the SKTS keeps this up. So, how can he possibly fight back?"

Hearing this explanation, everyone watched the screen with a clearer concept of what was going on. When they saw King of War's gun move, the SKTS had moved. It really was impossible for King of War to lock-on to his opponent.

"His control is too much. It's like a bug, forever hiding in the enemy's deadzone. He is too good."

"It is no wonder why he is the fiance of the princess."

"It isn't that SKTS has been updated, it's just down to the driver. There is a reason why Digang invited Han Sen to film the advert. Han Sen did indeed know everything about the SKTS, and he was indeed like an alpha."

"Are you recording this video?"

"No, but you can just ask for a copy off the restaurant later."

"An Alpha Operator of the SKTS is something that's well worth watching."

Everyone was exuberantly happy, watching this fight unfold. The only one not having a good time was Li Chengxian. Try as he might, he could not lock onto the SKTS. Everything he tried to do was thwarted, as if the SKTS had the ability of foresight.

It was like someone had installed a window into his soul, and there his opponent was, peering right through it. It even frightened him a bit. Although this was all virtual, he couldn't help but imagine Han Sen's face grinning like a devil. This vision made his skin itch.

Li Chengxian no longer expected victory. More than anything, he wanted to lose right now and bring an end to the nightmare.

He would have vastly preferred it if the SKTS had the strength to immediately blow up the King of War. But the SKTS's weapons were too weak, and the King of War's armor was too sturdy.

It was a bad combination, and all the SKTS could do was slowly whittle away the defense and health of King of War. It would still be a while before the horror was over and King of War would be destroyed.

A fight like this was not unlike torture, and it made Li Chengxian feel a phantom pain.

If the Royal Warframe Team's honor wasn't at stake, he would have happily thrown in the towel.

It had been a very long time since Han Sen last touched a warframe, and he recalled the times he would occasionally hop in one for some fun. Moving at high speed, with a sword that did not stop swinging and the laser blaster that kept on firing, it was an orgy of sounds. The pinging of laser on metal was particularly delightful for the ears of men, and it made them super excited.

Chapter 864: One Mouth and a Demigod

Zhuo Donglai watched the screen with an excitement in his heart. It reminded him of himself, in the days of his youth.

"He is not from the Luo family, and he did not practice Falsified-Sky Sutra. This is interesting, and now I have come to the decision that yes, I will recruit him as my student." Zhuo Donglai smiled.

It was difficult to believe that a Luo family member hadn't learned the Falsified-Sky Sutra but had still become so powerful.

His skills were top-tier. They weren't associated with movement and power, and from what he had seen of Han Sen's operation of a warframe, Zhuo Donglai learnt a lot.

"It is an interesting thing, for him to become so powerful without learning the Falsified-Sky Sutra." Zhuo Donglai had a few extra thoughts about this, but he did not dwell on them. His mind swiftly moved on to think, "He is not from the Luo family, and neither does he want to be. His name is Han. Haha! I can't wait to see what comes of this."

Boom!

Only God could have kept count of the hundreds of slashes the SKTS delivered to King of War, but it finally broke. And with King of War's breaking, the fight came to an end.

Li Chengxian did not say a word following his defeat. Upon his exit, he quickly summoned for his men to depart alongside him. He was far too ashamed of his performance to muster a single word, since he was a Royal Warframe Team operator who had just lost to an old, outdated SKTS.

Footage of the fight had been uploaded to Skynet. The full-length video was titled SKTS Murders King of War, and it didn't take long for it go viral.

After watching the video, many people were flabbergasted. Many

warframe lovers wondered if they had what it took to do as the SKTS did.

Those efforts turned out badly, however. A few days after the video was uploaded, there were reports of countless SKTS kits being destroyed and their operators injured. No one was able to replicate what they had seen in the video.

As a result, many people believed the video had been faked, and its fight was staged. But when people thought about the fact that the video included Han Sen and a member of the Royal Warframe Team, they questioned why those two would do such a thing. Them faking a battle did not seem likely.

For the Royal Warframe Team to suffer such a defeat was humiliating, and many people could not help but say, "There is an operator called The Alpha. Others can't do what he does, and the skills he knows are etched into his bones."

Han Sen, Fat Squad Leader, and his friends celebrated the victory together. Delighted over the result, they all decided to get wasted. Later that night, Han Sen wobbled his way to the bathroom.

When he was in front of the door, an old man walked out. Han Sen was so drunk, he didn't even look at him properly.

This was the Alliance. Unlike in the sanctuaries, you always had to be alert—even in a drunken stupor.

So, when Han Sen passed the old man, he felt as if the old man's eyes were incredibly bright. He glanced towards them.

As he looked, Han Sen froze. His pupils went smaller and his eyes were sapped of the joy they once possessed.

"Kid, take my mind test. If you pass, I will allow you to be my student," Zhuo Donglai cockily said.

As a demigod, Zhuo Donglai was incredibly talented in the realm of influencing the wills of others and performing illusions. In demigod fights, he was able to make others lose their attention and

fall into a false reality that he had devised.

Han Sen was merely an evolver, and helpless to resist. Therefore, Zhuo Donglai wished to test Han Sen's willpower, faith, and resolve. If he passed, he would be sufficiently qualified to be Zhuo Donglai's apprentice. If his faith was warped, then that meant he did not have what it took yet.

People could learn any skill they wanted, and they could become as powerful as they wanted, too. The only inhibitor to achieving such lofty goals was a person's faith and dedication to the cause.

Zhuo Donglai walked in front of Han Sen and brought him to sit down. Han Sen's attention was vacant now, for he had been placed in Zhuo Donglai's Infinite Mind Trial. For surpassers, it traditionally took them an hour to escape it.

"Kid, suffer a little. When you come out, you will obey me." Zhuo Donglai thought about how Han Sen might respect him following the trial, and smiled with jittery excitement.

Zhuo Donglai placed a hand on Han Sen's shoulder, and when he did, Han Sen burped. Following that, a wretched noise sounded. "Blergh!" Han Sen threw up all over Zhuo Donglai.

Zhuo Donglai was caught at unawares. On any other occasion, he'd dodge without trouble, but he had become too self-obsessed, and his excitement over Han Sen had gotten the best of him. While thinking about how incredible his Infinite Mind Trial was, and how he'd present himself as Han Sen's new boss, the projectile vomiting caught him off-guard.

Han Sen was very drunk at this point. Becoming dizzy under the influence of Infinite Mind Trial was the straw that broke the camel's black and opened the floodgates of his stomach.

The two looked at each other for a second, and after acknowledging the situation, Han Sen said, "I am so sorry!"

"It's okay." Zhuo Donglai lowered his head and left, not wanting

Han Sen to see his face.

He didn't look like the strong man that he was right now, especially since he was covered in puke. If he told Han Sen he was a demigod and wished to recruit him as a student, Han Sen was sure to believe he was an old man who had escaped the loony bin.

"D*mn it! Why did he not get lost in my Infinite Mind Trial? This is crazy." Zhuo Donglai was shocked.

"It fortunate that guy was a pleasant person. If he wasn't, I would sure be in trouble. I should avoid throwing up on people in the future, I think." Han Sen, merry as a cricket, continued his wobble towards the bathroom.

Zhuo Donglai, on the other hand, quickly left Moka Planet. Although he wanted to spend more time with Han Sen, it'd be awkward if he was recognized after their drunken encounter.

Therefore, Zhuo Donglai thought he might wait a while longer. He'd change his hairstyle and shave his beard, so by the next time they met, Han Sen would be none the wiser.

Han Sen was so drunk, he'd never believe he had thrown up on a demigod.

The training on Moka Planet lasted half a month, in total. When it was over, nothing came of it all. There were no adventures or excursions planned for them inside the ruins or anything. It had been a long time Daphne received a mission.

So, following this, Han Sen decided to return to the sanctuary. Wang Yuhang was still in Moment Shelter, so Han Sen traveled to Devil-Blood Shelter in his company. They wanted to see if they could deal one final strike and destroy the shelter.

The Devil-Blood King had mostly lost everything, so Han Sen was willing to assume all of the super creatures he had brought with him for the golden chests had been killed. At the most, only seven now remained. And if there were, Han Sen believed he could beat

them.

His confidence had grown because he now owned the Silver-Blood Macaque.

Chapter 865: Attacking Devil-Blood Shelter

Silver-Blood Macaque: Shapeshifting Beast Soul

Han Sen had finally received a new shapeshifting beast soul. With these buffs, Han Sen could definitely go up against super creatures, and perhaps things that were even stronger.

Although he couldn't allow Moment Queen to help him out anymore, fearing she might try something else or even self-destruct, the Silver-Blood Macaque would make up for her absence in battle.

Death Knell and Spirit Owl had also finished evolving by now, becoming super pets that could fight. His team would be stronger than ever.

Han Sen now had Little Angel, Death Knell, Spirit Owl, Little Silver, Little Fairy, and Wang Yuhang. With such a team, Han Sen believed it was possible to take down Devil-Blood Shelter.

Big Black, Small Black, and Little White stayed behind to defend Moment Shelter while they were gone.

Without delay, Han Sen brought Wang Yuhang right to the front gate of Devil-Blood Shelter. On this day, they weren't going to spend time trying to lure some of the residents away.

Spirit Owl flew high in the air and summoned an army of rats to assault the shelter. Each rat was sacred-blood in strength, and they ran in like a vermintide for boorish reconnaissance.

And just as Han Sen had deduced, the Devil-Blood King only had six super creatures left in his company. Han Sen and Wang Yuhang entered the shelter with the goal of killing the super creatures, first and foremost. They weren't going to take out the spirit and his spirit stone just yet.

The silver fox and Little Fairy were loosed, while Spirit Owl and Little Angel each picked themselves a target.

Han Sen caught sight of a wolf-like super creature. Han Sen's eyes gleamed with silver, and when they did, Han Sen transformed into a three-meter-tall silver ape. Holding his Flaming Rex Spike, Han Sen spared no time in swinging it down on the wolf's head.

Boom!

The super creature collapsed on the ground after Han Sen's attack. In one swing, its head had been smashed in. The skull had been skinned and half-shattered, exposing a bleeding brain on the inside.

The increase in power Han Sen had received was incredible to behold, and the thrill of unleashing it almost made him scream to the sky in delight. He picked up the Flaming Rex Spike in one hand, and the fallen super creature in the other. He tossed the super creature into the air and, while it was airborne, used his rex spike to beat it repeatedly. The wolf had no chance to fight back against such brutality.

Another super creature then went to fight Han Sen. In response to this, Han Sen pointed his finger and summoned Death Knell. The blue bell became a big bell, and with its bottom like a hungry maw, it set itself down upon the incoming creature. The super creature was then trapped beneath the bell like a spider in a glass.

From inside the bell, the clapper went wild. Amidst the tolls and scraping of nails against its hard interior, the super creature was going mad in its bid to escape. Alas, there was nothing it could do.

Han Sen was no longer affected by the noise, but it did disturb the wolf creature. Grabbing the lifeless body of the wolf by its wretched wounds, he pulled the wolf apart with his massive simian arms.

"Super Creature Tiger-Wolf Beast killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to obtain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

The Devil-Blood King suddenly popped up from Han Sen's shadow. He tried to strike at Han Sen's back with his claw-like fingernails, but Han Sen was ready. He fought back with Sonic-Thunder Punch, and when his fist collided with the Devil-Blood King, the silver sunlight went supernova. The strike against the Devil-Blood King's talons was tremendous, and it sent the spirit spiralling backwards.

Han Sen was overjoyed at this result, and without reprieve, moved in to perform the same skill again. And then he did it again and again and again without pause. The shelter was washed with a blinding white light from the repeated explosions of Han Sen's silver suns. The shadows all around were either dispersed or made faint, prohibiting the Devil-Blood King from melding into them to travel and escape.

With the vitality boost given to him by the Silver-Blood Macaque, Sonic-Thunder Punch no longer drained his energy as it used to. Without getting weak, he could continue swinging his fist as a Sonic-Thunder Punch without delay, over and over like any average punch. The Devil-Blood King could do little but try to fall back, as lightning crackled and sparked all across him.

Boom!

Han Sen punched his face, and when he did, the Devil-Blood King was thrown into the air. Then he punched his belly, and the Devil-Blood King was sent flying away a few hundred meters, striking the gate wall and making it crumble.

Blood spilled from the Devil-Blood King, and he turned black as charcoal with the lasting electricity.

Ignoring him for now, Han Sen turned his attention elsewhere. He saw the silver fox in a fight of its own, and it had managed to paralyze its opponent. Running over there to help out, he brought down a Sonic-Thunder Punch on the stunned creature's head.

Silver sunlight blasted out of every orifice of the super creature,

and a little later, its belly exploded from the heat. Lightning and blood were everywhere, and a second later, it was pronounced dead.

"Super Creature Muscle Beast killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to obtain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen felt pretty awesome at this point. The raging silver ape body he now possessed moved fast, and he had managed to effortlessly beat back the Devil-Blood King and slay super creatures.

Han Sen hadn't had a good, easy fight like this in a while. Wang Yuhang, on the other hand, wasn't sure how to compose his thoughts. He was frozen by what he saw. When they first came to this place, Han Sen valued his help and needed it a good deal, especially with pulling creatures away. But now, in a short amount of time, Han Sen had reached a point where he was the one chasing the super creatures.

"This is sickening," Wang Yuhang thought to himself, unable to believe there was nothing he could do to help right now.

The six super creatures were soon killed. Two of them were second-generations, but none of them provided beast souls. That might have been a consequence of Wang Yuhang's presence, however.

The Devil-Blood King screamed as he suffered one last hack from Little Angel's greatsword. When she brought down her sword that one last time, it hewed the head off Devil-Blood King's shoulders and sent him back to his spirit stone.

"Go and look for the Spirit Hall," Han Sen told the Spirit Owl.

Spirit Owl made a noise not unlike a baby. And from below the Spirit Owl, a legion of rats followed and spread out like a tide in

search of the hall. Within ten minutes, they had found it.

It was through a small hole, hidden inside a palace. When Han Sen reached the hall, he saw something strange on the spirit stone. He promptly bent to pick it up.

The spirit stone shone black and red, and then blew up in Han Sen's hand into nothing but dust.

"I failed." Han Sen had a wry smile, for this was the first time he ever failed capturing a spirit.

Still, he was now in possession of Devil-Blood Shelter. It was a decent reward, and when factoring in the two second-generation Life Geno Essences he had also obtained, he felt satisfied.

The two essences gave him fourteen super geno points, bringing his total up to ninety-two. He was only one step away from maxing it out.

Han Sen gave a thunder-element Life Geno Essence to the silver fox, and it was happy. The same could not be said for the fairy, however. There were no water-element Life Geno Essences to be obtained, and she was a little grumpy in her disappointment.

Chapter 866: New Shura King

After taking over Devil-Blood Shelter, Han Sen was starting to think he was far more powerful than he should've been. He had two King-class shelters and yet, there'd never be anyone around to occupy them. Ferocious monsters ruled the lands that encompassed the shelters, meaning human occupation was unlikely. This annoyed Han Sen.

Despite owning these two shelters, he realized his inability to earn a single penny from either.

Although Han Sen did not need money, not earning anything from such potentially prosperous shelters was aggravating.

Han Sen told Wang Yuhang about how he was feeling. His response, upon hearing Han Sen's lamentations was, "Why would you allow this to dwell on your mind? With the advent of Angel Gene Fluid, the growing strength of humanity is accelerating. If you can secure these shelters and provide protection to other bold, pioneering sorts, it'd be a valuable location. Particularly so, with all the terrifying monsters that roam here. This place would be valued highly, I am sure. Even if you did not want to sell it, you could simply rent it."

"I guess you're right. I would only need Big Black and Small Black to guard this place, after all. There are no other King-class shelters around, so they would suffice." Han Sen then turned his thoughts to which way he might earn the most money.

Wang Yuhang gave Han Sen a few more ideas, which Han Sen received favorably.

After going back to the Alliance, Han Sen found someone to produce an advertisement for him, to rent out Devil-Blood Shelter.

The advertisement shocked the whole Alliance. The fact that Han Sen had taken down a super spirit shelter was nigh unbelievable.

Taking down a King-class shelter was in a whole different league than simply slaying a super creature. While Angel Gene was rejoicing about their felling of a single super creature, Han Sen was unceremoniously conducting business after securing an entire King-class shelter.

Many people enquired about the advertisement, following its posting. Many people asked about the price, in particular.

After learning its location, many of the bigger organizations were keen to scout the area and check it out.

The results added further shock. If the shelter was indeed secure, then it would be a bountiful location with an abundance of resources. Not to mention the plentiful super creatures.

The only problem would have been safety, but Han Sen pledged there would be two super creatures remaining there, willing to guard the location. Thinking the shelter to be viable, many different factions gave Han Sen the sum they were willing to pay.

Angel Gene was the highest bidder, but Han Sen decided to rent it out to Dong Lin instead. With the contract that was written-up and later signed, they would pay Han Sen with a large sum of pet pills every year.

After the first transaction, Han Sen returned to Moment Shelter with a large quantity of pet pills. Then, he bid for Big Black and Small Black to go to Devil-Blood Shelter and guard it.

He had received many pet pills, and not being stingy, Han Sen happily handed them out to the silver fox and his beast souls. Even Meowth and Golden Growler could consume them.

Pet pills were very beneficial for super creatures. The silver fox, the fairy, Big Black, Small Black, and Little White loved them. Before long, the pills dwindled quickly.

Han Sen could visibly see the changes, however. As a result, he did not feel bad about spending them as freely as he did.

Han Sen calculated that the pet pills Dong Lin would pay every year was enough to keep them each reasonably fed for the duration between payments.

When Han Sen went to the Third God's Sanctuary, he would have to leave his companions behind. Han Sen wanted to feed and treat them well in the hopes they could ascend with him, like the Holy Rhino or Empty Witch had. If he could secure their ascendance, perhaps they could meet each other again.

Han Sen was going to be levelling up soon, so before that happened, Han Sen decided to pay his mother a visit.

When he asked his mom why she hadn't gone to the Third God's Sanctuary, she said it wasn't worth the risk. But if she had wanted to go, she'd have been there a long time ago.

She was afraid she'd have bad luck and die, with no hope of survival upon ascending. If that happened, there'd be no one left to look after Han Sen and Han Yan, she reasoned.

Han Sen was an independent person, yes, but Han Yan needed to be looked after. That was the reason, for now, for not going to the Third God's Sanctuary.

When Han Sen visited his mom, he was planning to give her super beast souls and Life Geno Essences. She could either use them herself or give them to Han Yan when she reached the Second God's Sanctuary. He didn't plan on selling them, anyway.

On his way to Blue Crystal Shelter, he also planned on maxing out his super geno points along the way. With some decent luck, he could find and provide the silver fox with a thunder-element Life Geno Essence, too.

It would have been nice if he could help the fairy, as well. But he wagered that, with the Crystal Palace, he could scour the seas and find a water-element Life Geno Essence with greater ease some other time.

Although Han Sen still had two-hundred-thousand miles to go, the road wasn't going to be a dangerous one due to how strong he had become. Therefore, Han Sen considered it as little more than a road trip. To join him, he decided to bring Zero and all his beautiful spirits with him on his way to Blue Crystal Shelter.

After walking for an entire month, they were yet to encounter a single dangerous moment. With his gorgeous companions and stunning views, it was a fun time. He even managed to get a thunder-element Life Geno Essence for the silver fox.

But Han Sen still hadn't been able to find a second-generation super creature for himself, which was rather disappointing.

He visited a human shelter along the way and returned to the Alliance for a spell. There, he heard startling news.

The shura had decided upon a new king. Or rather, this time, a queen. Her name was Yu Shura Queen, like Yu Qielan from the Yu family.

"I can't believe Yu Shura Queen was able to claim the throne. It's bad news for humanity, that's for sure," Ji Yanran said.

"Why?" Han Sen asked.

Ji Yanran explained, "The Yu family focuses on technological advancements. They are also fairly open-minded when it comes to other races. They consistently research how they might find a way to survive in the sanctuaries to earn geno points and own beast souls. They once suggested making use of human genes, but previous rulers were too closed-minded for that. The use of human genes would muddy their own blood, it was argued. No shura previously wanted to accept human genes, royal or otherwise. But now that she has taken the throne, that may soon change."

"Can the shura actually do that?" Han Sen frowned.

"It is difficult to tell. Angel Gene Fluid already proves it is possible to combine parts of them with ourselves. Who's to say it

won't work the other way around?" Ji Yanran said.

"Well, you're right. If this does happen, that could prove troublesome," Han Sen agreed with her thoughts.

This was out of Han Sen's control, however. If the new shura leader did choose to pursue this path, it'd affect humanity a lot.

But for now, it was difficult to determine what might soon happen. For the time being, humanity had an advantage.

Chapter 867: Strange Fruit Forest

The group walked for a few more days in the sanctuary, leaving behind the lands frequently visited by humans. Before long, Han Sen and Zero found themselves standing at the eaves of a fruity forest. The trees there were about thirty to forty meters high, and their trunks were massive. Dotted among the branches of the trees were black fruits, each the size of a fist. Han Sen retrieved one and cut it open. It was fairly tough to cut through, and when the fruit opened up, it let out a stinky, nauseating smell.

After traveling another few hundred miles, they were confused to find themselves still inside the forest they thought they could soon pass through. Their minds struggled to comprehend how large and sprawling that forest must have been.

With the silver fox there, no creature disturbed or pestered their travel. But soon, Han Sen noticed that Zero was beginning to look tired. In response, he decided it was time for a rest and established a camp.

Han Sen and Zero barbecued on the open fire, just outside their pitched tents. After the moon rose, they noticed something strange occurring. The black fruit they had seen in the daytime were shining pink now. They also opened up by themselves, becoming luminous, pink-petaled flowers of some sort.

What's more, the stinky juice and smelly stench was gone. In fact, they gave off a pleasant fragrance that brought one's mind joy.

"Wow, they're so beautiful." Zero looked very surprised as she looked around the endless sea of pink flowers above.

"It is pretty." Han Sen was fairly surprised, as well. He never expected that the black fruit were hiding such lovely flowers inside.

Moment Queen, at the time, was tasked with massaging Han Sen's shoulders from behind. She frowned, and while looking at the flowers, seemed to be lost in thought over something.

A while later, fireflies appeared. They weren't the average sort, as they went around the flowers collecting nectar like bees.

What was most strange was their lack of fear towards the silver fox. Han Sen found it comforting to see how docile and unthreatening they were, however. All they did was collect what they could from the flowers, coming and going as they pleased.

Zero put out her hands and a firefly landed on it. The firefly skittered around on her skin for a bit and then took off again.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to get a closer look at the little critters and noticed they were just ordinary fireflies. Their shape was a little different, however, sharing something in common with a ladybug. Their whole bodies glowed, too, unlike actual fireflies.

They had lifeforces, suggesting they were real creatures and not some summoning of a hungry, demonic creature residing below ground.

Their lifeforces weren't strong, though. They were mostly ordinary, and there were only a few anomalies amongst them. A few mutants here and there were the only differences Han Sen could tell.

They did not seem aggressive, either. Even if they brushed by Han Sen's body, not one thought of attacking.

When the fireflies appeared to have collected their fill of nectar, they took off into the night sky. There were so many of them, the skies were afire like the northern lights.

The glowing flowers were beautiful, yes, but they soon got bored of the spectacle. When they were done ooing and aahing, Han Sen led Zero back to camp so they could rest. When they woke up the next morning, all the fireflies were gone and the flowers were

black little cannonballs once more.

"I wonder what those plants were. They were rather strange, weren't they?" Han Sen randomly said aloud, while leading Zero back on to the road they were to traverse.

The forest was very big, and after another day of walking, they still weren't through it. When night fell, the fruit became flowers again. The fireflies returned to collect nectar just as they had the night before.

"Strange. Where do these fireflies come from? There are so many of them, there has to be nest around here somewhere. We must have walked a thousand miles, though. We've walked all this time and seen neither hide nor hair of a possible nest, so where are they during the daytime?" Han Sen thought out loud.

"Maybe they reside within the flowers themselves?" Zero suggested.

"How would that be possible?" Han Sen shook his head, dismissing her idea. He believed her mind to be too imaginative, for how could fireflies hide themselves in flowers? To confirm, he cut open another fruit, releasing another ooze of that stinky liquid he had first smelled upon arriving in the forest.

"We should continue walking on this night. If we walk until dawn, perhaps we can see where these fireflies go to rest," Han Sen said.

Zero seemed to be quite interested in this idea, and she nodded confidently.

They both kept on walking, observing the luminous flowers and busy fireflies that were all around them in every direction. Before long, they had seen so much of them, the spectacle had lost its lustre and it bored them.

When it was dawn, though, Han Sen and Zero made sure to watch the fireflies intently, and see where they'd go off to.

Surprisingly, when the sun rose, the fireflies flew into the flowers.

The flowers curled up their petals and returned to their shape as a fist-sized fruit, with fireflies in the center.

"They really are hidden in there; just as I thought," Han Sen said, doing his best to smother his surprise.

Han Sen cut a few of the fruit open and smelled that wretched liquid. Despite a thorough dissection of the vile fruit, he was unable to locate the firefly within.

It was weird, for with his own two eyes, Han Sen had just watched one go inside.

"Strange. Could that smelly liquid be the firefly itself? If it is, then they grow inside the flowers. But what do they do with the nectar they collect then?" Han Sen wondered, in confusion.

Of course, it did not concern him too much. He continued his travel alongside Zero after the revelations, none the worse.

In the middle of that afternoon, he saw a particularly large fruit tree standing before them. It was like a hill. The black fruit grew on the tree like they did with the others, but the fruits on this tree were far bigger. They were each about one meter in width.

"Oh, this isn't some strange fruit gala again is it? How can I keep encountering these special fruit competitions time and time again?" Han Sen thought to himself, as he approached the tree.

"Stop!" When Han Sen neared the tree, a voice called out for him to cease his approach.

Han Sen turned around and and found a human woman not far away from the tree, waving towards them.

Han Sen was surprised, not expecting to see any other humans in this region. He commanded Golden Growler to run towards the woman.

"My friend, what seems to be the problem?" Han Sen said, as he started walking towards the woman. She appeared to be a typical elegant lady, in her forties at the most. Of course, considering the lifespan of humans in this age, that was young. Physically, she looked no older than twenty.

"Do not go over there. If you do, you'll die!" The woman looked to be in distress, horrified.

Chapter 868: Dark Haunted Forest

"Die?" Han Sen looked at the woman with shock.

"Follow me." The woman gestured for Han Sen and Zero to accompany her, then she turned around and ventured deeper into the forest.

Han Sen and Zero looked at each other, then decided to go with her. They hadn't been walking too long when they came to a clearing with a few tents and other living amenities. There were a few other people there too, sunbathing in the pleasant afternoon sunshine.

Han Sen and Zero's arrival roused their attention. Those who were lying down stood up, and others came out from their tents.

There were a dozen humans there, and judging from their apparel and the state of their tents, they must have been there for quite some time.

"It is lucky I found you. If I hadn't, you'd be dead right now, with no clue as to how your death had come about." Back in the camp, the woman seemed to be a touch calmer. "This place is safe, so pitch a tent and rest a while."

Han Sen looked at the woman and said, "Why? What's going on?"

"You guys know this is the Dark Haunted Forest, don't you?" she asked, with shock. The others in the camp eyed Han Sen and his fellows curiously.

Han Sen shook his head and said, "I have traveled a great distance. I didn't suspect this forest to have any form of notoriety."

"Oh, you poor and unfortunate people. Most people who wander into this forest at unawares can never find a way out." The woman let out a lamenting sigh.

"Never find a way out?" Han Sen was shocked at hearing what the

woman told him. He did not believe a forest could trap him and prevent his leaving.

If he could not walk out, he could at least fly. Regardless of how creepy this place was, it would be impossible for a forest to trap a creature with wings.

"You really have no idea what you've stumbled into, do you? You both look young, and for you both to enter this place and subject yourself to this fate is a crying shame, I tell you. A crying shame!" Another person in camp had become quite outspoken.

"Can someone cut the nonsense and tell it to me straight? What is going on here?" Han Sen passed out some alcohol and food to the people, retrieved from the satchels on Golden Growler.

When the people saw the alcohol and food, they looked shocked. They ran over to the items and devoured them as quickly as they could, as if they hadn't eaten in a thousand years.

"Brother, do you have cigarettes?" a middle-aged man asked Han Sen.

"Yes, as a matter of fact. I do." Han Sen pulled out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket and tossed them over to the middle-aged man, who looked to be in absolute shock.

"You should put these away and cherish them. You're going to be here for a long time." When the woman saw how generous Han Sen was being, she couldn't help but present a wry smile.

Han Sen understood what she was implying, but he did not believe he'd be trapped in the forest as they had been. He smiled and asked for the people there to tell him all they could about the place.

The people there were harmless, and after receiving the goods from Han Sen, they passionately relayed as many of the tales and stories about the place as they could.

Like Han Sen, they had mistakenly ventured into the Dark

Haunted Forest. They hadn't come together, but one at a time. Whatever venture led them to the forest had been their last, and they had all been stuck there ever since.

The woman who invited them over, near the big tree, was the most recent addition to the growing community. Her name was Liu Fang, and she had gotten lost in the forest two years before Han Sen's arrival.

Liu Fang was a botanist. Her job in the Alliance was associated with the forest, and she had a great interest in the Dark Haunted Trees that grew there.

She went there wanting to learn more about them, but walking a mere ten meters into the forest to collect a sample was enough to prevent her from leaving. She couldn't escape and suddenly, the forest stretched out for miles around in every direction. After a while of traveling, she too stumbled across this camp.

The others had a similar fate befall them. Some entered by mistake, whereas others entered the forest in pursuit of adventure. Everyone who hadn't somehow ended up dead, found themselves at this camp.

"What is so dangerous about this place? Those fireflies are harmless, aren't they?" Han Sen felt compelled to ask.

Liu Fang, with another wry smile, responded, "The Dark Haunted Forest is not aggressive in itself. The real danger comes from the Dark Haunted Trees."

"Are you saying those trees are a danger?" Han Sen eyed the trees that were all about, and didn't notice anything particularly dangerous.

"We were wondering if the trees were creatures, and the bugs were merely an extension of their bodies." Liu Fang paused after saying this, and then continued, "You probably haven't noticed this yet, but if you stay near the trees for a while, you will age

much faster. In three months, you can die from old age!"

"Really?" Han Sen frowned.

"You are lucky that Little Fang brought you here. If you walk within a kilometer of that big tree, you can die in less than three hours. It's a crying shame!" the man called Wang Jiangang said.

"Thank you, if that's the case." Han Sen appreciated what she did for him. He might have been indestructible when going up against physical threats in the Second God's Sanctuary now, but there was no guarantee of survival against such creepy works.

Had he not been informed of the danger, he would have continued to blindly walk into the tree's entrapment.

"You are welcome." Liu Fang, after another wry smile, continued her dialogue. "I came here with two friends. They stayed in proximity to the Dark Haunted Tree King for one hour, and after that, they looked to be about two hundred years old. Then, they died of old age. Just remember; do not get close to the Tree King—it'll affect your body quite quickly."

"If it is not necessary, do not even venture beyond the outskirts of this camp. It'll be a crying shame, if you do. These ordinary trees can still affect you, it is just difficult for you to tell," Wang Jiangang said.

"Can't I just fly away?" Han Sen asked.

"You can't. This forest is endless, and whether you try to escape by foot or by wings, you cannot leave. It's a crying shame." Wang Jiangang smiled wryly, and continued to say, "I came to this place with beast soul wings myself. If these wings could deliver me to safety, I wouldn't still be here!"

Han Sen frowned and asked, "Have you tried cutting down the Dark Haunted Trees?"

Liu Fang answered, "You can't do that, either. If you cut them, they release a gas of some sort. It makes you grow older even

faster. The camp in this meadow is the only place that is free from those wretched trees. And what's more, even if you do unearth the tree and destroy its roots, it'll magically restore itself within a few days."

Chapter 869: Zero's Movement

"Is there no other way?" Han Sen asked, frowning.

The people had been trapped there for a very long time, some for decades. If they really had no clue, Han Sen suspected he might not be able to find a solution anytime soon, either.

Wang Jiangang said, "It's not that there is no way; in fact, we believe there might be. We are just unsure whether or not we can pull it off. 'Tis a crying shame."

"What do you mean?" Han Sen asked.

Wang Jiangang pointed at the Tree King and said, "At night, those Dark Haunted Bugs deliver nectar to the Tree King. They feed monsters that reside within it. The monsters inside seem to have a manner of control over the bugs and trees. We believe if we can kill whatever lurks inside that wooden fiend, we'll be free to leave. But those monsters are so very strong, and with the risk of being killed through a quick aging process by venturing close, we don't believe such a thing is possible. None of us here possess the necessary experience needed to pull such a thing off, and it's a crying shame."

"What is the monster, exactly?" Han Sen asked, curiously.

"The Dark Haunted Tree King is different than the other trees. Those fruits to do not birth bugs; they release bat-like creatures. Sometimes they will consume the nectar the bugs deliver, with a speed unlike anything you've ever seen. You'd be hard-pressed catching those things on the move," Liu Fang chimed in.

Han Sen spoke with them for a while and then decided to stay a while and wait to see if he could catch a glimpse of what he might be dealing with past nightfall.

That night, Han Sen planned on leaving Zero behind and going alone. But Zero wasn't having it, and she insisted on following

him.

Han Sen had no choice but to accept her company, and since he was watching from afar anyway, he didn't think her presence would cause too much trouble.

The luminous flowers bloomed and the Dark Haunted Bugs filled the space beneath the canopy. Even at night, the forest was illuminated due to the light they cast. Without hesitation, Han Sen and Zero ventured towards the area where the Tree King resided.

The people in the camp had seen far too many desperate people trap themselves in bids to escape, so they didn't bother trying to stop them. Liu Fang did remind them, however, that the radius of the Tree King's effect was one kilometer.

Han Sen nodded and proceeded to where the Dark Haunted Tree King was. By following the bugs, it didn't take them long to arrive.

The Dark Haunted Tree King was like a hill, dressed in luminous flowers. The center of each open fruit had a black bat hanging from it.

Endless streams of bugs came, to and fro, delivering all their nectar into the open, luminous flowers. When they filled up, the nectar would flow and drip into the mouths of the black bats and feed them.

After hearing what Liu Fang had to say, he also paid heed to his own lifeforce. Despite what he had been told, he didn't notice anything damaging occurring to it.

Liu Fang mentioned even the ordinary trees could make a person age and absorb one's lifeforce. And regardless of how little it was, it was something Han Sen should have been able to sense.

But still, Han Sen felt nothing. And this made him frown.

He looked at the distance between him and the tree, and noticed he was standing exactly one kilometer away from the Tree King. Han Sen made Zero wait there, while he approached.

But again, Zero wasn't willing to be left behind. When Han Sen took a step forward, so did she. Han Sen had no choice but to accept her insistence of accompanying him, and allow her to come. She was a much happier girl these days, but she was still as stubborn as ever.

With Zero around, though, he didn't dare get too close. As he approached carefully, he calculated his distance away from the tree.

Suddenly, Han Sen felt his body's energy start to drain. He quickly pulled her back with him about ten meters, and the leak of lifeforce he had felt stopped.

"That makes no sense!" Han Sen was shocked, unable to believe his lifeforce could leak out uncontrollably as it had.

While Han Sen was lost in thought, Zero did not stop. She continued to approach the Tree King, unheeding Han Sen's concern. He shouted out to her, "Zero, what are you doing? Get back here!"

Zero did not listen and did not turn around, she continued her stroll right into the danger zone. Han Sen moved forward to grab her back.

But then, Zero's black hair turned purple and two purple horns erupted from her forehead—she was becoming a shura.

Han Sen looked at Zero, unsure why Zero was so determined to walk towards the Tree King and why she was turning into a shura.

"Zero, what are you doing? Come back!" Han Sen shouted again.

Zero ignored Han Sen's request once more, and she continued walking forward mindlessly. Her purple hair dragged along the ground, and her purple horns were glowing brightly.

Han Sen summoned his devil-eye mask to take a look at Zero, and he noticed that her lifeforce was blazing like a firestorm. For some reason, it wasn't leaking at all.

"What is this?" Han Sen was shocked. Zero wasn't losing any of her lifeforce, and this was something not even he could do.

Han Sen decided not to pull her back and he stopped calling out, since she didn't appear to be in danger. Right now, he was transfixed, curious to see what Zero was going to do.

Her powers surprised Han Sen. It had been a while since he saw Zero become a shura, and her lifeforce was like that of a super creature. It was far stronger than what she was like when she was just a human.

The bats on the flower screamed, indicating they had detected her presence. They flew out of their flowers, down towards Zero.

There were many bats, at least three hundred. Judging from their lifeforces, they were each almost at the power of a super creature, too.

Their power was comparable to that of a human who had used the shura liquid.

Han Sen's worry returned, seeing Zero continue to walk forward with so many powerful bats swooping down towards her. But in the next second, that worry became shock.

When the bats had almost reached Zero, fangs bared, she reached her hand to grab the bat leading the charge. She tore it in half, dressing the ground with its black blood.

Han Sen had never seen Zero fight so brutally, even when she was a shura. And one by one, she continued doing what she did to the first bat. She tore each in half with lightning speed, and not a single bat was able to deliver the smallest speck of damage.

The way she fought was like an animal, and anyone who saw it would most certainly be afraid.

Chapter 870: Black Coffin

The area surrounding the Dark Haunted Tree King became a shura hellscape. Zero approached the trunk of the tree, as the corpses of countless mutilated bats lay scattered across the ground. They had all been killed, and their black blood puddled on the forest floor.

The bugs flew around in the air aimlessly, not wanting to approach Zero. Even the Tree King itself shook with fear, and as it trembled, leaves cascaded to the ground and a low noise vibrated the air.

Emotionlessly, Zero resumed walking until she was standing directly in front of the tree. When she touched the rugged bark, her eyes made her look lost and confused.

Pang!

Han Sen was watching Zero in complete wonder, and then, she began to punch the tree. The bark was beaten against harshly as each fist produced a flight of wood chips and splinters.

Without reprieve, fist after fist struck the tree. After a short but copious production of wood shavings, a meter-wide hole had been punched into it.

Han Sen squinted to get a good look, and noticed that the tree was hollow on the inside.

Zero then began climbing into the hole, and when Han Sen saw this, he greatly desired to follow. But there had been no change to the area, and upon taking a few steps forward, he began to feel his lifeforce drain.

The silver fox was quick to react to this negation of energy, too. Immediately after breaching the forbidden perimeter, it squealed and leapt off Han Sen's shoulder.

Han Sen didn't immediately pull back. Instead, he tried stepping

forward once more. The drain on his energy only increased, and realizing the futility of approaching, he fell back to rejoin the silver fox. He didn't want to die from a sudden old age, as the people at the camp had told him would happen.

After Zero climbed into the hole that had been beaten into the tree, Han Sen could no longer see what she was doing with his naked eyes. She had also now escaped the vision of dongxuan aura and the devil-eye mask.

Han Sen was keen and eager to see what was going on, worried for Zero's wellbeing. But where his eyes failed, his ears took over. From inside that hole he could hear the sound of more snapping wood.

The Dark Haunted Tree King continued to shiver, and the flowers that adorned its canopy seemed to be wilting. Petals and tree leaves danced to cloak the air in a thick volume.

It wasn't only the tree king that was affected, either. The whole forest seemed to be suffering the same fate, as the flowers across each tree began to suddenly wilt and their petals lost themselves to the caress of the breeze that sifted through the canopies. Despite the sordid origin of the affair, its closure was a beautiful sight.

"What happened here?" Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang came running towards Han Sen. Something big was happening, so it only seemed natural for the change to be the result of their latest arrivals to the forest. Thinking something ill might have befallen Han Sen, they quickly came over to check.

Han Sen shook his head, continuing to gaze towards the crude hole in the side of the tree king.

But suddenly, screams sounded from the tents back at camp.

"Oh, no! Something wretched must have occurred at our camp!" Liu Fang exclaimed, as she turned around and started running back.

Although Han Sen was desperate to know what was going on inside the tree, he knew there was nothing he could do from where he was standing. Thinking he could still lend a hand someplace else, Han Sen accompanied Liu Fang in her hasty return to camp.

Before the three returned, they saw two people running across the meadow with faces of abhorrent shock. They were drenched in blood, as well, but it did not come from them.

"What happened?" Wang Jiangang asked aloud.

"Ghost! There is a ghost!" The two shaken runners could only respond that, as they departed for the cover the foliage of the wood could provide.

Han Sen did not say anything, and he simply resumed his race to the camp which had now been reduced to ruin. The meadow, the sole place that hadn't been covered in trees, was now a giant crater. Inside the pit sat a black, rectangle box. It was three meters long, and it appeared to have been constructed from wood. Upon closer inspection, Han Sen noticed it to be a six-sided box with curved shoulders.

"Is that a coffin?" Han Sen looked at the object and thought it looked reminiscent of the caskets that were used to bury humans, a long time ago.

Coffins did not exist in this day and age, and hadn't for a very long time. You would only see coffins in either museums or ancient TV shows.

Coffins had once been objects of great superstition for people, and if you wanted to see one now, you'd have to visit a museum in the Alliance. It was shocking to see one here, in the sanctuary.

Han Sen had never heard of creatures or spirits making use of coffins before, so the existence of one there seemed to be impossible.

Even if spirits died, they'd self-destruct their spirit stone. So, why

might they possess a coffin?

It'd be even stranger for a creature to own a coffin. Super creatures might have been smart, but they weren't superstitious. They shouldn't have even known what a coffin was.

Creatures were born in the wild, and expected to eventually die in the wild. And when their demise came about, their death usually resulted in food for the survival of others.

"Did humans bring a coffin over here and bury it?" Han Sen was shocked.

Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang looked equally shocked, now realizing they had been sleeping above a coffin all those years.

Its slumber there in the earth must have been why no trees grew above. Its existence provided them their sole meadow. It couldn't have been a coincidence, so the state of the forest had to be connected with the coffin somehow.

What was even scarier, people in the camp were bleeding in proximity to the coffin. The people that had remained there looked smaller than they used to, and their muscles appeared dry. They looked shrivelled.

Blood painted the grass in that area, and the people were nothing more than bled-out corpses.

Their bodies had no wounds, the blood seemed to drain from all of their face's orifices.

Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang continued looking at the coffin in shock. Its lid trembled and vibrated, suggesting something was about to come out of it.

Han Sen, too, stared at the coffin. But with his devil-eye mask, he could not make out the presence of a lifeforce.

Han Sen's eighth sense disturbed him.

Pang!

After a loud noise, the cover of the coffin was pushed to the side slightly. Lengthy, creepy nails and fingers felt their way out. And unlike the nails of humans today, which were trimmed and well taken care of, they were thick and unkempt. They were black and red, appearing wild. Their appearance invoked a sense of dread.

Pang!

The coffin's lid was pushed away slightly more, creating a gap big enough to invite a whole hand out from the black interior of the box.

Pat!

And suddenly, that was what occurred. A pale white hand shot out of the black, grabbing the side of the coffin with frightening vigor.

Chapter 871: Son of Fate

Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang were consumed with terror, and so they quickly took off running into the forest.

Han Sen stood firm, coldly looking at the hand. He may have encountered ghostly-looking creatures before, but he did not believe that genuine spirits-of-the-deceased ghosts actually existed.

The figure's hand burned hot with a lifeforce. If it was a ghost, how could there be a lifeforce?

Pat!

The pale hand swung to the lid of the coffin and sent it flying away. A humanoid body then stood up from inside the coffin.

The person was slender like a skeleton, and was two meters tall; an average human height.

But the person was so gaunt, they were little more than skin and bones.

The skin was discolored, with a greenish hue. He was pale, and it was difficult to determine whether or not blood pumped inside his body. The eyes of the person were pitch black, and the hair was grey and long; long enough to brush the ground.

After emerging from his grave, the person used his black eyes to look all around. As they scanned his environment, they fell upon Han Sen, and they did not move away from him.

Han Sen was shocked, but he was not afraid. He had encountered far more terrifying foes in the past, than the one he was seeing now.

The reason for his surprise, however, was the tattoo that glazed the figure's entire back.

The person's skin was rough but thin, like the bark of a dying tree. Its tattoo, though, was as red and lively as an actual flame. It

looked fresh.

The cat-like symbol adorned its entire back. The image of the cat seemed to suggest it was sleepy, with half-open eyes. The tattoo seemed so real.

Han Sen had come to be very familiar with this tattoo, as it was the symbol of the Nine-Life Cat. He had seen the image adorning cards that belonged to the Blood Legion. Zero had a tattoo of the same image, and Han Sen also owned a necklace depicting the same thing.

"Might Zero have some relation to this person?" Han Sen asked himself, as he looked upon the figure with apprehension.

The figure continued to look back at Han Sen, his pitch-black eyes masking any emotion he might have sought to express. Their eyes met for three long seconds before the person suddenly bore a smile. The teeth that were presented were clean and tidy, but still, the way in which they were shown would creep any onlooker out.

A chill ran down Han Sen's back, alongside a sudden outbreak of goosebumps.

Boom!

The man stepped forward and onto the blood-stained soil. Then, strange things began to occur.

The blood from the deceased started to look alive. The blood flowed towards the person's feet, soaking into his veins and coursing through his skin up to his heart.

Han Sen could see the blood enter his blood vessels. The veins were like narrow snakes, wreathing their way through his thin skin. It was a creepy and unnerving sight.

He continued stepping forward, and wherever his feet went, so did the blood. The veins were lumpy, but slowly, the body started to look healthier. Before long, the figure started to look like a real, living person again.

"Who are you?" Han Sen asked, as the man coldly approached him.

"You are a human? Haha. Who is irrelevant, but I am not a human; understand that." The man presented another weird smile, which only added to the creepiness.

"If you are not a human, what are you?" Han Sen asked.

"What am I? Haha! You are asking me what I am? Haha!" The man's laugh was a maniacal cackle. After a time of absorbing more blood, he looked healthier. Even the color returned to his hair, going from grey to a deep, rich, and shiny black color.

Aside from his strange black eyes, the person could be mistaken for any average human. Han Sen thought of him as your typical pretty boy right now, albeit one with a sinister streak.

"Did I say something funny?" Han Sen coldly said.

"As a Blood Legion faithful, are you telling me you do not recognize Son of Fate? Since when has Blood Legion fallen so far?" The man stopped smiling now, and asked Han Sen with a stare of weighty gravitas.

"You are from Blood Legion?" Han Sen was shocked. If he was from Blood Legion, did that mean Zero was from Blood Legion, as well?

Han Sen thought about it some more and came to the conclusion she must have had some sort of connection to Blood Legion. If she didn't, there'd be no reason for her to have that tattoo. And this person appeared right after she entered the tree.

"You are a devout member of the Blood Legion, are you not? And you say you don't know me? You are ignorant, but that is okay. I will accept you as a sacrifice." After he said that, he reached out his hand and tried to grab Han Sen's neck.

The sharp nails almost scraped Han Sen's skin, but he was quick to dodge with the spring of a lunging snake.

The strange man looked surprised and said, "Heavenly Go? As a Blood Legion member, how did you come to learn such a thing?"

"Stop saying that; I'm not a member of Blood Legion! I don't have anything to do with you or them. So, tell me, if you are from Blood Legion, why were you in the coffin?" Han Sen frowned, wanting to extract as much information as he could before things turned too sour.

"Haha! You think you can hide your faith from me by simply not admitting your belief in our cause? You smell like the Blood Legion, boy. And that is one fragrance you can never be free of. You are of the Blood Legion, and only through the price of your own blood can you leave it. Do something meaningful with your pathetic self and give me your blood!" Son of Fate moved. He was fast, and he ran directly in front of Han Sen.

Dong!

Han Sen summoned his Flaming Rex Spike and did not delay in engaging the creepy man. The nails collided with the Flaming Rex Spike, ringing out a sound of struck metal.

The powerful force of their collision made Han Sen fall back with his Flaming Rex Spike. Son of Fate was no weaker than a super creature, it would seem.

But Son of Fate looked surprised. He spoke to himself, saying, "How long was I asleep for? Are humans able to rival super creatures? Can they obtain super geno points and their beast souls? Hmm, it is better that way. Your blood is sure to taste even better, boy!" Son of Fate displayed a wild, ravenous smile. The blood red tongue licked his lip with an evil greed.

Chapter 872: Blood Legion's Relic

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Son of Fate's body was supremely fast. His hands attacked Han Sen from each and every angle, and although he was able to block each strike, it was remarkable to acknowledge that Son of Fate was only using his fists. The force that collided with Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike was greater than the average super creature.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to get a better reading of his opponent's lifeforce. What he could see was a mess. The energy didn't flow with any cohesion, and the power he had seemed to have come from the blood he had absorbed.

Even dongxuan aura was unable to simulate powers such as that.

"Not bad! You are able to block all of my attacks; that can only mean your blood must be a sweet nectar. I'm looking forward to my first sip, boy." Son of Fate's face was consumed with greed or lust, eyeing Han Sen with the beady eyes of a snake. And just like one, he liked his lips with his forked tongue.

Son of Fate's movements were incredibly odd. He didn't quite seem human, as he had the ability to rotate his head one-hundred-and-eighty degrees.

Pss!

A nail clipped by the side of Han Sen's neck, drawing blood. Son of Fate, at a strange angle, ravenously gorged on the blood that dripped from his finger. With a weird smile, he said, "It's too delicious!"

Han Sen could not explain the smile. The best he could compare it to was a starving wolf coming across a fresh carcass.

Boom!

Son of Fate cracked the air, reaching his nails out for Han Sen's

heart.

With his dongxuan movements, Han Sen was able to dodge. He then asked his foe a question, "Can I ask you why you believe me to be from Blood Legion? I am honest when I tell you I am not."

"Haha! Honest, come on, you cannot deny it. You smell like one, plain and simple." Son of Fate was like an impish demon, twisting and rotating his body and limbs in a grotesque fashion, an acrobatic feat no human could ever hope to perform. His hands kept reaching out for Han Sen's neck as he went.

Han Sen was able to dodge each attempted strike, and as he did, he pulled out his nine-life cat necklace. Then he asked, "Is this what you smell?"

When Son of Fate saw the necklace, he froze. His black eyes stared at the nine-life cat necklace as he began to shiver.

"Relic... hahaha! The Blood King watches over me, guiding me to its finding." He spoke with a tone that was a mixture of both joy and grief. It was creepy.

Han Sen looked at his face, and understood what he meant. The relic he needed was the necklace Han Sen had always carried.

"Why would great grandpa possess a relic from Blood Legion?" Han Sen knew where the necklace came from, but instead of this providing clarity, it only confused him more.

Han Sen wanted to ask something, but Son of Fate attacked like an enraged, toxic snake in a bid to snatch the nine-life cat necklace away from Han Sen.

"Is this a relic belonging to Blood Legion? What does it do? And why are you here?!" Han Sen kept on dodging as he fired his questions, hoping this encounter could elucidate certain things and provide the answers he has long sought.

But Son of Fate ignored his questions, and his eyes suggested he was fixated on the necklace and the necklace alone. His whole body

was getting red in excitement, and it was clear that his power was growing alongside it.

Han Sen could see his blood beginning to boil and burn, increasing his strength. His desire for the necklace was driving him insane, like a devil straight from hell.

The nails were swung with greater vigor, and one swing nicked Han Sen's face. Son of Fate licked every droplet of blood he had managed to steal.

"Answer my questions!" Han Sen coldly looked at Son of Fate, acknowledging how powerful his opponent was.

But Han Sen did not care. Right now, he wanted answers more than anything, and that was what he was determined to get. Nothing would stop him.

"Your fate is to be a sacrifice to me. There is no need for you to know anything else. Simmer down, boy." Son of Fate's eyes were still full of greed, and his face twitched with a lust for murder.

Han Sen stopped dodging his attacks and instead swung his fist towards him.

Pang!

A giant bolt of lightning was discharged between them both, deafeningly loud.

Sonic-Thunder Punch was unable to mess up his opponent's lifeforce, due to his energy already being messed up.

But the thunder power was effective in semi-paralyzing his enemy, slowing him down considerably.

Roar!

Han Sen's body expanded, growing to become a three-meter-tall silver ape. The strong arm picked Son of Fate up into the air, by grabbing him by the head.

Pang! Pang!

Han Sen, still clutching his head, drove his body into the ground, again and again.

He pummeled him in this way countless times, and when he was done, there was a deep hole in the earth in the shape of Son of Fate's body.

Han Sen threw him back down into the pit and smacked him in the head.

Boom!

The power created an even deeper hole, with Son of Fate inside. His skull had been cracked open, and his body was twisted in a lurid fashion.

Han Sen picked him up once more and threw a punch into his face. The nose was pulverized into jelly, right before the body was launched into the air like a cannonball. He broke many trees on his descent, before he was brought to a stop.

"Can you answer my questions now, Son of Fate?" Han Sen stood in front of his beaten opponent, whose body was twisted and mashed in a ghastly state. No longer did Son of Fate have the wild, crazy-eyed momentum that drove him earlier.

"Impossible! Impossible! Humans in the Second God's Sanctuary should not have such power." Son of God's face was broken beyond recognition, but he had not been killed and could still muster words for speak. Still, his body had been broken completely, and he was unable to move. With obvious shock, he looked at Han Sen.

"Let me ask you something; in Blood Legion, is there a man called Han Jingzhi?" Han Sen looked at Son of Fate, who was dazed.

He looked ready to say something, but then, it was as if he saw something terrifying. His pupils shrank.

"Impossible! Impossible!" Son of Fate looked as if he had seen a ghost, and his body began to tremble and convulse. Then, nothing. He froze in place, slumped on the ground.

Chapter 873: Blood-Bone Knife

Han Sen looked in the direction that Son of Fate's gaze had stiffened, and noticed it was Zero who he had seen. She had emerged from the Tree King and was now approaching them.

Zero had already returned to her human form, but her hands held a red knife.

The knife was around a foot long, and it was completely red. It had skeletal characteristics, and its color made it look like a bone that had been soaked in blood.

Han Sen frowned, unsure why Son of Fate would be so scared upon seeing Zero.

"Impossible! Impossible!" Son of Fate was screaming like a madman, and he looked horrified.

Han Sen looked at him, ready to tell him to shut up, but before he could, a red flash cut across his vision. When his eyes steadied their focus, he saw the blood-bone knife lodge itself in Son of Fate's heart.

Son of Fate twitched. All the blood in his body began to course towards his heart, forming a coagulated lump. Then, his skin shrivelled and dried out, becoming another unrecognizable, skeletal husk of a corpse, just like the rest in the area.

Han Sen's eyebrows jumped. He did not know where Zero had gotten this knife, but she had callously murdered Son of Fate with no given reason.

Zero walked in front of Son of Fate and pulled the bone knife out of his heart.

"Why would you do that? You killed him!" Han Sen asked, with his eyebrows furrowed.

"He deserved it," Zero answered.

"Whether or not he deserved it is irrelevant; I asked you why you killed him, so tell me," Han Sen asked again.

Zero looked at Han Sen but did not speak. She merely looked at him the same way she always did.

Han Sen looked at her bone knife and asked, "Where did you get that from?"

"It was inside the tree," Zero answered.

"You punched a hole into the tree so you could retrieve this knife?" Han Sen was surprised, and so he asked for confirmation.

Zero nodded.

"How did you know this bony knife was inside that tree?" Han Sen asked.

Zero had never been to this area of the Second God's Sanctuary before, so how could she know the knife was there?

"It was calling for me." Zero swung the bone knife.

Han Sen reached out his hand, attempting to grab the knife and saying, "Let me take a look."

But Zero quickly withdrew her hand and snapped, "Don't touch it!"

"Why not?" Han Sen frowned, thinking Zero was behaving abnormally.

"You will die," Zero said, with a queasy amount of gravitas.

Han Sen froze. He wasn't sure what she meant; would he die if he touched it, or would she kill him if he laid a finger on it?

Looking into Zero's clear eyes, Han Sen pondered which she meant. He was leaning towards the former, however, as he didn't believe Zero would simply kill him.

Han Sen didn't ask any further questions. Instead, he returned his focus to the corpse of Son of Fate. He plundered his pockets in

search of any notable loot he might have possessed.

Son of Fate's body was not heavily clothed, and much of what he wore was already in tatters. After his body had dried up, the clothes were like loose strips of fabric crumpled across a twisted branch. There was nothing to be found.

But when Han Sen looked at Son of Fate's back, he was shocked. The tattoo of the nine-life cat had completely disappeared.

Han Sen checked every nook and cranny across his body, but he could not find anything remotely similar to the tattoo he had seen earlier.

"Do you know who this man is?" Han Sen looked at Zero and posed the question.

She shook her head. Han Sen believed she did not know anything, so he didn't ask again. He approached the coffin Son of Fate had been in.

The coffin seemed to have been constructed from the wood of the local Dark Haunted Trees, but there was nothing else of significance. The coffin was empty.

Unable to find anything there, Han Sen instead turned his attention to the Tree King and started walking in its direction. No longer did it drain Han Sen's lifeforce, so he walked right up to it without trepidation.

He observed the hole that Zero had punched into it, and noticed how eerie it looked. It seemed like an infinite abyss, where no light could reach. Looking back at Zero, he saw that she was just following him in the casual manner she always did. Gritting his teeth, Han Sen entered the hole.

The interior of the tree was big, but there did not seem to be anything special on the inside. There was nothing notable there for Han Sen to find.

"Strange." Han Sen frowned and looked at Zero. He wanted to ask

her more questions, but it was unlikely she would answer him directly.

Unable to find anything, Han Sen decided to ride atop his Golden Growler and go off in search of the missing Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang. When he found them, they were still in shock, but uninjured. The curse of the woods seemed to have been lifted, so Han Sen was able to lead them out.

The Dark Haunted Trees and bugs did not look any different than they used to, but nothing prohibited their exit. In fact, they found the borders of the forest relatively soon. The forest was only a few hundred miles wide, at the most.

Liu Fang and Wang Jiangang's joy was only suppressed by their relief, after leaving the forest. They believed themselves incredibly fortunate to have survived in the forest all that time, including the dangers that had followed Han Sen's arrival. But still, an uneasy feeling over the ordeal had managed to latch itself onto Han Sen's mind.

Zero's blood-bone knife had vanished from her hands, too, Han Sen noticed after some time. He wasn't sure where she put it.

"If the nine-life cat's necklace is a relic of the Blood Legion, that means I will be able to practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra," Han Sen thought, excitedly.

Although he had already learned the Dongxuan Sutra, the more he learned the better. What's more, the strengths of the Blood-Pulse Sutra could benefit his next-in-lineage, if he ever had a child.

Han Sen followed the Blood-Pulse Sutra and held the nine-life cat necklace for its practice. It took him half a month before he could label himself a beginner, so it was clearly going to take quite some time before he unlocked its first gene lock.

He practiced it frequently, on his trip towards Blue-Crystal Shelter, and six days later, he found a second-generation super

creature down near a riverbank.

It looked like a serpent-wyrm, and when it flew above the river, it attempted to eat Han Sen.

Han Sen and the silver fox quickly beat it up, however. And because he had grown fond of smashing the skulls of his opponents lately, Han Sen made sure to turn into a silver ape to lay the smackdown.

"Super Creature Riverbank Wyrm killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is edible, and you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen refined the wyrm's Life Geno Essence and received six super geno points. He only needed two more points to max out now.

The flesh of the creature was shared between the silver fox and the fairy.

"Soon, I will reach the Third God's Shelter. I hope my luck holds out." Han Sen was a little worried, but he still had the lotus symbol on his forehead.

He went to a nearby human shelter to restock his supplies and ask around for where he might find more super creatures.

Han Sen heard a strange tale, one that seemed worth checking out. He was told of a mountain that was repeatedly thunderstruck, night and day. If there was a super creature there, it was most likely one that adhered to the elements of thunder. If that was true, then its slaying would prove beneficial to the silver fox.

Chapter 874: Thunder Mountain

Han Sen made plans to travel to Thunder Mountain, but before he left, someone came looking for him.

"Mister Han, we are from Angel Gene. We would like to request your aid in slaying a super creature. Provided you have the time, we are happy to discuss the price for such an appeal." Zhao Xuebin was one of Angel Gene's managers, and he smiled as he made the request.

"The Zhao family are indeed shameless. First, they want to kill me; now, they want my help." Han Sen could not help but laugh in his heart. His words told a different story, however, and he responded, "That depends on what super creature you're asking me to kill, and of course, the price as mentioned."

"If you are willing to help us with this task, then rest assured, the price will bring a smile to your face." Zhao Xuebin spoke softly and paused. After a brief while, he continued on by saying, "We want you to help us kill the Thunderbull that resides on Thunder Mountain."

Han Sen couldn't believe such a coincidence could transpire, as the Thunderbull was his target, too.

"Sure. It'll cost you one hundred high-class Angel Gene Fluids," Han Sen said, with a puffed-up chest.

"Oh, Mister Han! Don't you think that price is just a little bit unreasonable? You know high-class Angel Gene Fluids require royal shura blood for their formulation. Our relationship with the shura is bad enough, and so the procurement of this blood is difficult. One hundred vials of Angel Gene Fluid is too steep. Besides, we have our own team. We only require your assistance; we are not asking you to take on the super creature all by yourself." Zhao Xuebin blushed, undoubtedly feeling rather awkward over the proposition he had to decline.

"You said your offer would bring a smile to my face; one hundred vials of Angel Gene Fluid is what that would take. If you can't oblige my price, then go ask someone else," Han Sen said sternly.

It was true that the number of vials of Angel Gene Fluid in circulation, and available for purchase, was low lately. Rarely could anyone afford to buy them, even if they could be found. Han Sen's request for one hundred of such vials was quite ludicrous, and it would eat out an entire month of Angel Gene's revenue.

"Mister Han, your price is far too high. As much as I would like to, I cannot strike you this deal right now, but I will return to the Alliance and consult my supervisor," Zhao Xuebin suggested.

"I am leaving the shelter one hour from now," Han Sen said.

Zhao Xuebin nodded and said, "I'll be quick, so please wait!"

Han Sen thought the outrageous price he had suggested would be enough to scare them off and have them quit their intrusion. But unfortunately for him, Zhao Xuebin came back with a grin. He said, "Our company accepts your price. I have the vials with me, but we'll require you to sign this contract."

Han Sen was surprised, to say the least. He looked over the contract's contents and everything seemed to be in order. He looked at the crate of Angel Gene Fluid, and noticed it had been stamped with their proper, official seal. If what was included within was not what he had requested, or if the Angel Gene Fluid inside the vials was a cheap knock-off or a diluted variant of the liquid, he would be able to sue them.

"Okay." Han Sen signed the contract and accepted the hundred vials of Angel Gene Fluid.

When Han Sen left, a middle-aged man approached Zhao Xuebin and said, "Manager Zhao, one hundred vials of high-class Angel Gene Fluid is far too expensive."

Zhao Xuebin shook his head and replied, "It's not as expensive as

you think. We are unable to kill the bull ourselves, unfortunately; so, we have no choice but to ask him. He is the only person who owns a super pet right now, after all."

"But again, this is one hundred high-class vials of Angel Gene Fluid. Couldn't we use those ourselves to kill the Thunderbull?" Liu Gui pleaded.

Zhao Xuebin laughed and said, "This Thunderbull can unleash AOE strikes. Even if we did manage to kill it, we'd incur far too many losses of personnel. We can lose the liquid, but we cannot lose our people. Asking Han Sen to do this, regardless of the price, is better for our future prosperity. We can always synthesize more of this liquid; it is only material."

Lui Gui nodded and did not say anything further, as it wasn't his place to make such decisions, anyway.

"Go and get yourself ready; we will depart alongside Han Sen soon. The slaying of this Thunderbull will be good for us, and if the boy does happen to fail, then he'll have to return the vials of Angel Gene Fluid to us, anyway. It will be even better for us, if he ends up grievously wounded." The dark light of murder flickered from Zhao Xuebin's eyes.

Han Sen sent the Angel Gene Fluid back to the Alliance, allowing Ji Yanran to hold onto it. There was no chance he'd be returning that crate.

And in regards to the Thunderbull, he did not believe Angel Gene would make an honest deal. But if he could slay the creature, obtain the loot, and walk away with the fluid he had been offered, it was worth going with them.

Anyway, Han Sen did not feel bad about doing bad things to the people of Angel Gene, if push came to shove.

With Zero in tow, Han Sen went to rendezvous with the members of Angel Gene who were going to accompany him.

"Mister Han, we are off to hunt a super creature. Are you sure it is appropriate of you to bring along a beautiful little girl?" Zhao Xuebin mockingly suggested, upon laying eyes on Zero.

"It is only a super creature; she'll be fine." Han Sen said, as he stroked Zero's head.

When Zhao Xuebin and Lui Gui heard what he said, they choked on their words of rebuttal. They believed Han Sen was far too arrogant for his own good, but they held their tongues.

They brought eight people to accompany Han Sen on their journey to the mountain where they'd fight the bull.

Zero followed Han Sen from behind as usual, and it didn't seem as if the events that transpired in the Dark Haunted Forest had affected her in the slightest. She just continued to follow him, with greater accuracy than his own shadow.

It started to rain, and the road grew muddy and tough. But to the collective that scaled the lands past the safety of the shelter, it was nothing.

Han Sen, riding Golden Growler, summoned Spirit Owl to fly above them and shield Zero from the rain.

The area was stuffed with dark storm clouds, and thunder rolled unceasingly. It was so loud that it muffled the sound of all else. And behind the clouds, the distant lightshow of flickering lightning bolts played out rhythmically.

The silver fox seemed very excited, and he jumped on top of Golden Growler's head. He looked off into the distance, peering at Thunder Mountain. His eyes surveyed the lands, as if it was looking for something in particular.

Boom!

A lightning bolt streaked across the skies like the forming of a spider web, illuminating the wet, darkened land.

Han Sen used the light to view the black peak they were headed towards. It was higher than any other mountain in the area, and it was so tall it was as if it connected to the very sky itself.

All of the lightning seemed to come from that mountain, as if it was some natural, rocky lightning rod.

"Mister Han, that is Thunder Mountain, home of the Thunderbull," Zhao Xuebin said, as he pointed towards the craggy peak.

Chapter 875: Why Has the Lightning Not Harmed You Once?

It took them half a day's travel, all in all, to reach the foot of Thunder Mountain.

Every inch closer that they traveled, the dread that the treacherous mountain instilled increased. Lightning continued to flash in the skies, striking the peak a number of times. Each flash sent a number of broken rocks plummeting to the earth below.

"Weird. Why are there no creatures around? This is strange." Lui Gui frowned.

"It is strange. The last time we came here, there were many other creatures. But this time, we haven't seen a single one." Zhao Xuebin was confused, as well.

Han Sen jovially thought to himself, "Duh, that's because of the silver fox. With this cute little blighter by my side, creatures pestering my travel are a thing of the past!"

"It's better without them, isn't it? We can freely slay the Thunderbull." When Han Sen said this, he immediately began riding Golden Growler up the mountainside.

"In that case, we are depending on you," Zhao Xuebin politely said to Han Sen. After Han Sen took off, Zhao Xuebin turned around and said to his men, "Be careful; the Thunderbull may appear at any second. Maintain vigilance."

"Yes." They all answered in unison. Slowly but surely, they ascended the mountain in Han Sen's dusty wake.

Boom!

Lightning continued to strike, and not once was there a lull in its rhythmic impacts. The thunder repeatedly struck the rocks of the mountain, emitting wild showers of sparks.

Han Sen was ahead, but it wasn't long before he slowed down. The environment was fairly bad and unsuitable for haste. If this was the Thunderbull's home turf, he knew he'd have to be more careful, as he'd be at a disadvantage.

The silver fox maintained its excitement by standing on Golden Growler's head, staring at the peak in the distance.

It took them an hour of travel to reach the midway point of the mountain, but still, they had yet to come across the Thunderbull they were hunting.

"Manager Zhao, perhaps that bull is gone," Han Sen suggested to Zhao Xuebin.

Zhao Xuebin wore a look of confusion, and he said, "Whenever we used to come here, it would quickly approach our intrusion at the foot of the mountain. Even if it was on the peak, it should have descended upon us long ago. Today's absence of the beast is strange, indeed."

"Did the Thunderbull really leave this place?" Lui Gui asked, with concern.

"Let's keep going; don't drop your guard, though, just in case." Zhao Xuebin frowned.

They had been meaning to slay this Thunderbull for quite some time. They had failed a number of times and lost many people in their previous attempts. The bull could cast fierce attacks, including AOE strikes; this was why they had to approach Han Sen and request his aid. They were at their wits end.

If the bull had truly gone, then it would be a great loss for them. The contract stated that if the bull had vacated the area, then Han Sen was eligible to keep half of the proposed vials of Angel Gene Fluid.

With great worry, they continued their ascent to the peak. All the while, the thunder became worse and worse. Suddenly a bolt of

lightning struck a rock that was only a few meters away from Han Sen.

But the rock seemed indestructible, and it had not been harmed by the lightning. It was still perfectly smooth, and not a single blemish had been brought to it.

As they went higher, the frequency of the lightning increased. After another hour's travel, one bolt struck a man called Feng Lin. He was struck while on his mount, and he was almost killed outright. Heavily injured, the hair of his head had mostly been burnt away. He was shocked.

Fortunately, the strike wasn't too strong, and the man managed to stand up after it occurred, much to the surprise of everyone.

Everyone took extra care after that, summoning shields and protective armaments for defense against any more renegade bolts of lightning that sought to strike them.

It was fortunate they did this, as well, due to the increased frequency of thunder and lightning. As they ascended, everyone suffered at least one lightning strike. Others were unfortunate enough to receive more than one.

Only Han Sen and his companions did not get shocked, despite how large of a target the Golden Growler was. Strangely, the lightning ignored them for the duration of their travel.

Han Sen acknowledged this was the work of the silver fox. Little Silver, the thunder master, could bend the will of lightning to avoid itself and its companions.

Han Sen hugged the silver fox and quietly said, "Little Silver, could you draw more of the lightning over to them?"

The silver fox looked at Han Sen and tilted its head, signifying its understanding of Han Sen's request. Then, a glint of evil birthed in its eyes.

The silver fox jumped back away from Han Sen's chest, returning

to Golden Growler's head. It looked at the thunder streaking across the sky.

Boom!

A lightning bolt struck perfectly atop Lui Gui's head. It shattered his armor and knocked him from his ride. He convulsed on the muddy ground, twitching in agony.

Everyone stopped to check on his wellbeing. Fortunately for them, they had all unlocked their genes locks and were able to withstand such hits.

"Manager Zhao, the frequency of lightning increases as we ascend. It is likely we will all be injured before we reach the top, and if the bull does reside there, our ability to fight will be gone," Lui Gui said.

Zhao Xuebin looked at the lightning in the sky, but he knew that if they turned back now, they'd be handing over the Angel Gene Fluid to Han Sen for free.

Then again, they could end up injured or even worse, if they maintained their current course, just as Lui Gui said.

Zhao Xuebin gave his conundrum some thought but settled on saying, "We are not far from the peak. If we get there and do not find the bull, we will return immediately.

After he said that, everyone mounted their rides again and continued up the treacherous slopes of the mountain.

Following this, more and more lightning continued to strike, accurately hitting each of the Angel Gene members and injuring them.

Han Sen looked ahead to the peak. He could not see anything there yet, but he began to sense a powerful lifeforce stemming from there. He knew something had to be up there, he was just unsure whether or not it was the Thunderbull he had pledged to kill.

Regardless of what it was, however, Han Sen did not think the others could make it.

The silver fox's eyes flashed with silver, in a connection with the lightning that streamed across the skies. Every time a new bolt appeared, his eyes flashed silver and a scream would erupt from behind.

"This is strange; why has the lightning not harmed you once?" They were starting to suspect something was wrong, and after Lui Gui was struck again, he couldn't hold himself from confronting Han Sen.

Chapter 876: They Dare Believe They Can Strike Me?

"Perhaps it is because I am not a wretched man who has committed several atrocities?" Han Sen coldly said.

"You..." Lui Gui was quickly infuriated by the response he was given. He pointed his finger towards Han Sen and barked, "You must have done something!"

"Fine, I admit it. I made the lightning keep striking you. You weren't just unlucky, okay? It was me. Are you satisfied?" Han Sen shrugged his shoulders.

Lui Gui didn't know what to say. The thunder came from the sky, and Han Sen clearly didn't produce the lightning. Therefore, he didn't believe it was Han Sen and couldn't outright blame the man for doing what he had truthfully admitted to doing.

"Mister Han, you have misunderstood his meaning! We are wondering if you have a way of preventing the lightning from striking you. Perhaps if you share your method, we could avoid being struck as well. We might finish this adventure a little faster, too," Zhao Xuebin said.

"I am a giver, not a receiver. So, believe me when I say I would be willing to share a method, if I had one. I truthfully haven't a clue why the lightning hasn't struck me or my lovelies," Han Sen responded.

Zhao Xuebin frowned, thinking it highly unlikely for Han Sen to try to trick them.

But if Han Sen really was simply lucky, that amount of luck seemed impossible.

"You must have a beast soul to protect you from the lightning, is that it?!" Lui Gui re-joined the conversation with a raised finger and voice.

"Wow, how rude. With such a disrespectful tone, I do not believe there is anything I can do for you," Han Sen said.

"Well, if you don't have such a beast soul, how about you slow down and dismount, so we can all walk together?" Lui Gui firmly believed he had discovered the truth, and so he shouted out the suggestion.

Zhao Xuebin looked at Han Sen, wondering what his response would be. Han Sen said, "Um, okay. Sure. That's fine by me."

Everyone put away their mounts and surrounded Han Sen like penguins. If Han Sen did have a beast soul to protect him from the thunder, they believed they ought to have been close enough for its protection to extend to them, too.

Two steps later, lightning struck Lui Gui's head again. He fell on the ground like a sack of rocks. From the strength of the bolt that hit him, it seemed far more severe than the earlier strikes.

The silver fox, in Zero's arms, bore a sinister grin.

Everyone looked at Han Sen with a queer expression, and just as Lui Gui was pulling himself back up, another person was struck by a thunderbolt.

As they continued their ascent of the mountain, the thunder became worse. They were still three miles from the peak, and the lightning was already injuring the elites and making them too weary to go on.

"I do not believe this bullsh*t!" Lui Gui kept on walking, unable to believe that the thunder could not hit Han Sen.

But the lightning kept striking the team, and most of them were injured. Han Sen and Zero hadn't suffered a single singed hair, by comparison.

If Han Sen had protection, Zero should have been susceptible to the lightning strikes, too. But she hadn't been dealt any harm, and the lightning never touched her. The lightning only ever struck

the Angel Gene members; it was very odd.

"It must be you! Aaargh!" Lui Gui was incredibly mad, and just as he turned to bark at Han Sen and start pointing more fingers, a bolt of lightning struck his head. His helmet was blown off and his face turned black. He dropped to the ground again, but this time, he did not move. He had passed out, and he almost looked as if he was going to die.

"I told you. If you are unlucky, it is likely karma. If you do bad things, bad things will happen to you. In this case, you'll be struck by lightning." Han Sen coldly spoke down to Lui Gui, who was on the ground.

"Mister Han, can you please tell us why the thunder only attacks us? Don't tell me you are simply lucky; luck of that breadth does not exist." Zhao Xuebin was starting to lose his patience now.

The other people angrily stared at Han Sen, muttering mean words beneath their breath.

"What? You guys seriously want to fight me? If you do, come get some," Han Sen coldly said.

Zhao Xuebin's people were all shocked. Although they all had Angel Gene Fluid, they had all been severely injured by the repeated lightning strikes. Fighting Han Sen, who had a super pet, would be difficult to say the least.

Zhao Xuebin did not want to use the liquid until the last second, so his face suddenly changed. With a forced smile he said, "Mister Han, you have misunderstood us once again. I was merely stating it has been an unlikely string of coincidences that have left you uncharred by the lightning strikes. But we are partners for the time being, and partners must exercise completely honesty with each other."

"Fine. Do you really want to know why the thunder won't touch me?" Han Sen smiled.

"Yes, please tell us!" Zhao Xuebin politely exclaimed.

Han Sen did not answer verbally. He looked up and saw another thunderbolt, and as it descended, he threw his fist up high. Lightning came out from his fist and impacted the incoming bolt.

The explosion that came as a result knocked everyone down onto the ground. They all looked pale, and many of them started heaving blood. They all looked upon Han Sen with shock, as if he was some god.

"They dare believe they can strike me?" Han Sen said, and then ignored them, continuing his ascent of the mountain.

The people looked on in disbelief. They quickly scrambled to their feet and followed Han Sen up to the peak as if they were his disciples. No longer did anyone think about using Angel Gene Fluid to combat him.

For a punch to sunder fires born on the wind was incredible, and they had clearly underestimated Han Sen's power. No matter how much Angel Gene Fluid they injected into themselves, they did not believe they had what it took to take down Han Sen.

The area that surrounded them was still getting battered by lightning, and fighting a person who commanded such lightning would be a fool's errand. They knew they wouldn't stand a chance.

"How can Sonic-Thunder Punch be that powerful? It's stronger than what most surpassers can do," Feng Lin stated, shocked.

"Han Sen defeating Yu Qieland was not simply down to luck. His Sonic-Thunder Punch really is that scary," Zhao Xuebin said.

"What do we do? Do we just keep going?" Feng Lin had lost his nerve and was prepared to escape, and he was not alone in that thought.

They knew they weren't half as strong as Han Sen, so they did not dare continue forward.

Zhao Xuebin sighed and said, "Fine. We'll wait here. If the Thunderbull is on the peak, Han Sen won't be able to hide his killing of it, anyway. He can most likely do it solo."

When everyone heard they would not have to reach the top to fight a super creature, they were washed with relief. They carried the dying Lui Gui away.

Through the silver fox's protection, Han Sen and Zero had almost reached the top without trouble. Then, he saw something.

"It's a super creature, and it isn't alone." Han Sen, seeing the peak ahead, looked surprised.

Chapter 877: Thunder Beasts Fight

On the thunder-wreathed mountaintop rested a silver-thunder flower, and in its center, the bud flickered with gold electricity.

Near the thunder flower were two super creatures locked in combat with each other.

To the right was a three-meter-tall bull. Its horns shimmered green and crackled with electricity, drawing more and more thunder down on the mountain like rain.

To the left was a fox with three tails. Its snow-white tails wagged quickly, generating a field of lightning. It seemed to be able to control thunder, as well.

The two thunder-element super creatures were currently in a stand-off with one another. Neither moved forward. They just remained motionless, watching each other intensely, occasionally eyeing the catalyst of their animosity; the flower.

"I've hit the jackpot! Not only are there two second generation super creatures here, but there's this wonderful little flower. The silver fox is in the money!" When Han Sen viewed the scene, he became delightfully happy.

The silver fox jumped out of Zero's arms with his eyes fixed on the thunder flower. Its previously elegant appearance had been eschewed in favor of hunger.

But Han Sen grabbed it by the fur and pulled it back. The silver fox did its best to struggle, but Han Sen held it tightly in his arms.

Han Sen knew the flower was something most desirable, and it'd be rich in nutrients for the silver fox. However, there were two super creatures ahead, and neither looked friendly or charitable. If the silver fox approached right now, it'd incite their ire; Han Sen would have been better off waving a red flag.

That being said, Han Sen knew he had what it took to bring down

both super creatures. He merely worried over the noise he might generate. If there was too much noise, it'd be difficult to hide it all from Zhao Xuebin, and Han Sen never planned on handing over the Life Geno Essence of the bull, if they killed it.

It would have been fine for them to have it if it was a first-generation super creature, but there was no chance he'd give up a second-generation's Life Geno Essence.

"Little Silver, hush hush! There is no need to rush. Look closely, the thunder flower has not yet bloomed. If it was ready for consumption, I'm fairly sure those two creatures would be doing more than having a staring competition." Han Sen comforted the struggling silver fox.

The words actually calmed the silver fox, and it quit trying to wriggle its way free. Still, it kept its eyes locked on the flower without blinking.

Every now and again, lightning struck the center of the flower.

Whenever this occurred, the flower was not harmed. In fact, it appeared to become brighter and more lively-looking after every strike and shock. It seemed as if it could consume electricity.

In the center of the flower, a golden thunder-fruit grew. It was currently about the size of an average egg. Gold lightning flickered across it, shimmering in a condensed spectacle that was reminiscent of an aerial view of the galaxy.

"I wonder how long it'll take for this fruit to mature?" As Han Sen observed it, he was unsure when it would mature. Though it clearly wasn't ready yet, judging from the behavior of the three-tail fox and the thunderbull, if it had matured by now, one would be tearing out the other's throat for sure.

Han Sen summoned his Spirit Owl and Death Knell. Then, he placed the fairy in a position of potential ambush. With Zero and the silver fox, Han Sen returned down the mountain a bit.

Like a troublesome child, the silver fox wasn't keen to leave the flower unattended. It went into a fit of struggling, but still, Han Sen was able to carry him down. He couldn't leave him up there, as he did not want to evoke suspicion from Zhao Xuebin.

If Han Sen killed the super creatures, he could retrieve their goods but would have to return the Angel Gene Fluid; that is, unless he never wanted to return to the Alliance again.

So, he hatched a scheme. If he returned to them now and reported his findings of there being no super creature atop the mountain, he could keep fifty of the vials of Angel Gene Fluid. With his three pets up there, killing the two super creatures shouldn't prove too difficult, either.

Han Sen, with the silver fox in his arms and Zero in tow, descended the sharp slope of the peak towards Zhao Xuebin and his men. He told them he had not seen the thunderbull on the peak.

"The thunderbull really isn't there?" Someone didn't put much stock in Han Sen's false claim.

"Go have a look yourself, if you don't believe me," Han Sen said.

Zhao Xuebin was feeling very awkward, right now. Neither of them dared to re-ascend the mountain, but if they went home at this point, they had no choice but to pay Han Sen fifty Angel Gene Fluids. It was a significant loss.

The thunder was their biggest concern with climbing back up, and they believed it took flying off the table, too. If they were shocked while flying, they'd plummet to the ground and potentially die.

"You guys continue looking around for that thunderbull. Remember, you have seven days to find it, before having to hand over the sweet fifty percent of that Angel Gene Fluid." After Han Sen said this, he started walking away.

"Hang on, we'll go take a look then." Zhao Xuebin stopped Han

Sen.

He couldn't go back to Angel Gene empty-handed, so he had to ascend the mountain in its entirety or at least risk life and limb trying to.

"Sure. I'll wait for you here." Han Sen found a rock and then sat down. He was not hopeful in their success of scaling the rest of the mountain and seeing what was actually up there.

Even without the silver fox's thunder-pranks, it wasn't likely they could get close. There were two thunder super creatures up there, and a thunder flower to boot. No ordinary person could get near.

The silver fox had given Han Sen's super pets a buff, to prevent lightning from hitting them. That was how they could safely remain on the peak.

Unless the fruit matured and the super creatures started fighting, the people were unlikely to see or catch a whiff of the bull.

Zhao Xuebin only brought a few people with him; those who had suffered the least damage from the lightning. When they reached an area with much lightning, they used Angel Gene Fluid to rush up the peak.

They did not dare go slow. They wanted all of this to be over as soon as possible, so they ran up as fast as their legs could carry them. One look at the peak, to confirm the bull wasn't there, was all they needed.

Things seemed fine in the beginning, and the Angel Gene Fluid seemed to strengthen them enough to withstand the strikes of lightning. But when they were within one kilometer of the peak, the lightning grew a lot worse.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Han Sen squinted his eyes as he sat on the rock. Then he heard a lot of thunder. The lightning was like a heavy downpour, and it

was quite scary to hear.

Han Sen did not feel any sympathy for Angel Gene's people, so he casually stroked the restless silver fox and smiled.

Not long after, Zhao Xuebin and his people returned with pitch-black faces. Their hair had been mostly burnt off, and smoldering patches of ruined skin riddled their bodies. They looked bad.

Chapter 878: Killing Thunderbull

"Mister Han, the thunderbull is there atop the peak. We saw it!" Zhao Xuebin happily exclaimed to Han Sen.

The others excitedly chimed in, saying, "Mister Han, the bull is there on the peak. Please, go and slay it!"

"You really saw the thunderbull?" Han Sen eyed Zhao Xuebin curiously.

"Yes, Mister Han! Please hurry, do not let it get away," Zhao Xuebin hastily responded.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders. He knew they hadn't seen the thunderbull, for they did not have what it took to scale the peak. If they had seen the thunderbull, they would have also mentioned the three-tailed fox and the thunder flower.

They were purposely lying to Han Sen.

Knowing this, Han Sen still smiled and said, "I understand how you feel, but let's be honest; there is no bull up there. For me to go back up there would be nothing more than a waste of time."

"Mister Han, we really saw the bull!" Zhao Xuebin was still determined to make Han Sen believe they had seen the bull.

They each pleaded for Han Sen to go up and slay it, but Han Sen knew what they were planning.

If there was a bull up there, and Han Sen did not kill it, they could claim Han Sen violated the contract, and they would not have to pay Han Sen with the vials of Angel Gene Fluid.

If this matter was taken to court, they wouldn't be able prove a thing, but that wouldn't matter. Even if their claims were thrown out the airlock, it would still be enough to tarnish Han Sen's reputation.

"Now, are you sure you saw the bull?" Han Sen asked with a

smile.

"It is up there! We weren't mistaken," Zhao Xuebin said.

"And you're sure it's the thunderbull?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes, unmistakably," Zhao Xuebin quickly answered.

"And there was nothing else?" Han Sen asked.

"Nope, nothing. Just the bull." Zhao Xuebin believed Han Sen was testing his claim.

"Then I will go and slay it." Han Sen promptly stood up and started walking off towards the peak again. Zero and the silver fox went with him.

When Han Sen arrived at the peak, the three-tailed fox and the bull were still there, locked in their staring competition. Han Sen summoned Little Angel and commanded to both her and the silver fox, "Kill the bull first, guys."

After that, Han Sen's combined force of sonic and thunder powers coursed this body to gather in his fists. When primed, he took aim at the bull.

The Little Angel flew up high with eyes aflame of a green fire and swung her greatsword towards the bull.

Death Knell also went airborne, ready to trap the bull in its tolling maw. Meanwhile, the Spirit Owl hooted menacingly on its way towards its given target.

The silver fox gleamed with silver electricity, transforming into a thunderfox. It leapt towards the bull fiercely.

When the bull took notice of the large host of super creatures bearing down on it, it looked ready to scream in fright.

Pang!

Sonic-Thunder Punch exploded, drowning out all other sounds; the desperate cry of the bull included. Following that force, it

couldn't muster the composure necessary for another cry for a long time to come.

Little Angel's sword slashed across his neck, forming a deep crevice from which blood cascaded.

Before it could make a sound, something muted the bull's voicebox. Han Sen's Flaming Rex Spike had been shoved deep into its throat, drilling with a mutilating force and a green flame.

The silver fox and the Spirit Owl now struck the thunderbull in unison, delivering a multitude of deep lacerations across its flesh, draining its blood. The thunderbull tried to gather lightning to discharge and dispel its attackers, but beneath the barrage of fierce hits, it couldn't do a thing.

The next moment, Death Knell appeared on top of it. Although it moved slowly, the thunderbull could not escape amidst the artillery of assault it was incurring. The Death Knell successfully landed on top of it.

Dong! Dong!

The Death Knell tolled for the injured bull, and in its devastated state, it could not withstand the sound. Its face began to bleed and its entire body began to dry, crack, and ooze.

When the bell arose, Little Angel delivered one final strike to the thunderbull's head.

"Super Creature Thunder-Devil Bull killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is edible, and you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Upon witnessing the bull's massacre, the three-tailed fox had frozen. It initially believed it was only the two of them who were vying for the fruit, and it didn't expect so many horrible creatures to suddenly appear and slay its sole competitor.

Super creatures were intelligent, and upon seeing its situation,

the three-tailed fox did not dare remain. It quickly fled the mountaintop.

Han Sen commanded Little Angel to chase after it, but not kill it. He wanted it to pursue Zhao Xuebin and his people down the mountain.

Han Sen and Zero followed after the fox, as well. The silver fox, Death Knell, and Spirit Owl remained atop the mountain to guard the flower and the dead bull's corpse.

Zhao Xuebin heard the sounds of battle drifting down from the peak, and with great glee, he said, "Han Sen was lying! The thunderbull was indeed up there. Pah! It is lucky our little scheme worked; he is too much of a noob to try to trick people like us. You can't con conmen!"

"I hope Han Sen and the bull both end up injured; if that happens, we can kill them both at once," Feng Lin excitedly said.

Amidst everyone's happiness, a snow-white shadow began to descend from the mountaintop, ready to sour their mood. They initially believed it to be the bull coming down, but upon closer inspection, they realized it was not the bull. It was a fox with three tails.

"Oh, no! Run! Run for your lives!" Zhao Xuebin's face dropped like a sack of rocks, and he quickly yelled for everyone to flee.

Even if they used their Angel Gene Fluid, they couldn't outrun the fox. And not long after, the fox caught up with them. It swung its three tails and wrapped them around one person, electrifying him into charcoal.

Han Sen and Little Angel caught up and pulled the fox away from the Angel Gene runaways. Zhao Xuebin and his people were currently in terror. Not wanting to stay and fight, they kept on running.

The three-tailed fox was savagely attacked by the tag-team of Han

Sen and Little Angel, all the while they descended the mountain.

Although the three-tailed fox was powerful, it didn't stand a chance against Han Sen and Little Angel. It wasn't long before its fur was painted red with blood; the foe would soon be vanquished.

The fox acted as if it knew it was dying, and suddenly, it started running back up the hill towards the peak instead.

"Is this thing crazy!? Why is it running back?" Han Sen asked himself, in surprise.

"Mister Han, kill it!" Zhao Xuebin called back, as he watched the fox ascend the mountain again.

Han Sen coldly replied, "I won't kill it; this has nothing to do with you. You wanted the thunderbull, right? All I saw up there was this thunderous fox, and it is my prey."

After that, Han Sen ignored the terrified collective and brought Little Angel and Zero along with him in pursuit of the fox that was headed back up the mountain.

Chapter 879: Eating the Thunderfruit

After Han Sen chased the three-tailed fox back to the mountaintop, the body of the bull had all disappeared. Not even the Life Geno Essence remained. The silver fox was licking its lips happily.

When the three-tailed fox reached the peak, it howled. It ran in front of the silver fox and leaned down with its paws outstretched, as if it was begging for mercy.

The silver fox observed the three-tailed fox's bloodied tails and then leapt on its head, as if it was going to tell Han Sen, "This guy belongs to me now."

"B*stard! You ate the thunderbull and didn't even save me the Life Geno Essence! Now you are giving yourself a companion?" Han Sen looked disheartened.

The silver fox spat out silver lightning to heal the three-tailed fox. The three-tailed fox trembled in fear, and in response, the silver fox looked smug. It jumped into Han Sen's arms and then rubbed its head against his chest, as if it was trying to tell him to forgive the three-tailed fox.

The three-tailed fox seemed intelligent, and it knelt in front of Han Sen as if it wanted to obey him, too.

"I was going to feed it to you, anyway. Keep it and spare the cannibalism, then." Han Sen then pointed at the three-tailed fox and said, "Your name is Three-Tail, you got it? Now, follow me."

The three-tailed fox was well-behaved, and it quickly followed as ordered.

Han Sen returned his beast souls, and with the silver fox in his arms and Zero behind him, they rode the three-tail fox down the mountain.

Zhao Xuebin's people were now in a state of boredom, waiting.

That soon changed when they saw the three-tail fox reappear, heading right for them again.

Upon closer inspection, however, they noticed Han Sen and Zero were riding it. Seeing that menacing fox to be now ridden calmly, they were shocked.

"I couldn't find the bull, but look! I found a fox. Thanks for telling me to return to the peak; if you hadn't, I wouldn't have gotten myself a new ride." Han Sen reclined on the fox's back and smiled at them.

Their disbelief was marred by the ugly looks of anger. Their excursion looked set to have them returning empty-handed, since they had failed to slay their bull. Han Sen, on the other hand, was going to walk away far wealthier.

"It's a super creature... By the sanctuaries! How can it obey a human?" Zhao Xuebin may have been angered, but he couldn't help but respect Han Sen for being able to tame a super creature like so.

"Now that I have the three-tailed fox, I can offer you protection from the lightning. I can lead you up to the peak, if you'd like. Do you fancy going?" Han Sen gave the people his barmiest smile.

"Yes, please." Zhao Xuebin was still not quite ready to throw in the towel.

"Let's go, then." Han Sen rode the fox and led them up to the mountaintop. He did not make them suffer this time, and their travel was without hindrance.

Only the thunder flower remained, and all traces of the bull had vanished. But seeing the thunder flower, Zhao Xuebin and his people became greedy again.

"We came here in search of the thunderbull, but alas, we could not find it. But this flower looks special. Do you think I can take this flower as a souvenir and gift it to my supervisor? He might like

it." Zhao Xuebin made his request.

"It is not owned by anyone, and it belongs to any who chooses to take it," Han Sen said.

Zhao Xuebin was surprised by Han Sen's words, but he quickly thought something was amiss. He had an unshakeable feeling that Han Sen would never be so kind as to allow them to take something so unique. But a treasure had indeed been put before him, and he would do anything to own it.

He thought about it for a bit and then allowed Feng Lin to collect it, not daring to go himself.

Feng Lin had similar thoughts to Zhao Xuebin, and was also afraid to approach the flower. Still, he had no choice but to obey the order he had been given. He approached the flower and then touched it. Gold lightning burst forth from the bud and electrocuted him.

Zhao Xuebin was shocked, in a different way. He smiled at Han Sen and said, "Mister Han, the three-tailed fox you have can command thunder. May we request that it collect the flower on our behalf?"

"Manager Zhao, do you think such a thing is possible?" Han Sen coldly said.

Zhao Xuebin said, "Our contract was to kill the bull, but the bull is no longer here. Can we perhaps change the terms so it references us collecting this flower, instead?"

"A contract is a contract; you can't go changing it whenever you please. I came here to hunt this phantom bull of yours, and I have no concern for anything other than that." Han Sen was familiar with how obscene the Zhao family could be, so he wasn't too surprised by their absurd request.

Zhao Xuebin obviously wanted to say something, but Han Sen turned around to leave.

The people quickly remembered that the three-tailed fox was shielding them from the lightning. If they upset Han Sen, they thought he could very well allow it to electrocute them.

Thinking of that, Zhao Xuebin kept his mouth closed and did not say anything more.

Han Sen then led them down the mountain and returned to the mountaintop by himself again, so he could wait for the fruit to mature.

Zhao Xuebin knew Han Sen was returning for the sole purpose of obtaining the flower for himself, but he also knew he was helpless to stop him. They had no choice but to pack up and go home.

A day later, on the peak of Thunder Mountain, the fruit grew to the size of a fist.

A lot of lightning continued striking the fruit, and there was a notable increase in the strength of its pleasant fragrance with each lightning strike. Countless booms of thunder rumbled over the fruit over the course of a day, and before long, it shone gold like a thunderbolt itself.

The final thunderbolt hit the fruit, and after it did, the dark clouds of the sky dissipated. The wind and the rain stopped, and the only elemental threat that remained was the golden thunderfruit itself.

The silver fox leapt out of Han Sen's arms but did not rush to eat the fruit. It approached it, and then walked around it, as if it was contemplating something.

After walking a few circles around it, the silver fox looked at Han Sen and then looked back at the fruit. It opened its mouth and swallowed it in one large mouthful.

Boom!

The golden lightning exploded inside the silver fox's tummy and burned his entire body, making him look like burnt wood.

Han Sen was shocked, and almost wanted to rush to its aid. But luckily, his dongxuan aura was able to detect its lifeforce was actually getting stronger. He remained where he was and did not approach.

Chapter 880: I'm Going to Look After You

From inside the silver fox's charred body, a gold light burst forth. The strength of the light gradually increased, and the brighter it got, the darker its body became.

Soon after, the silver fox's body was like smoldering charcoal, with veins of red running along its black body.

Suddenly, dark clouds reappeared, shadowing the land once more. A black bolt of thunder struck the now-black fox.

Katcha!

The silver fox's body cracked.

Katcha!

Another black bolt came from the sky, and this happened a multitude of times. After the ninth occurrence, the clouds departed as quickly as they had come.

Boom!

A white lightning cloud then appeared in the sky, erupting with more bolts of thunder. They were all aimed at the silver fox's breaking body.

After striking the fox nine more times, this cloud also disappeared from wherever it came from.

After that, the same thing happened again and again with six other clouds. Strangely, they were all of a different color. There were green, red, purple, blue, gold, and silver clouds, all in all. Each cloud hit the silver fox with a thunderbolt nine times. And with each strike, the silver fox's body became stronger.

But then, on the final strike, the silver fox's body was broken into pieces. Its flesh had hardened, only to shatter like bits of glass. Only its skeleton remained.

The bones were shining with lightning.

Boom!

Another lightning bolt streaked across the sky. But this was like a pillar, heading directly downwards as if to crush the silver fox's motionless bones.

Howl!

The silver fox finally made a sound, but beneath the light of that holy pillar, the flesh of its prior composition began to return.

The howl it made was sad enough to break someone's heart. When the fox first shattered, it did not make a noise, but it did when being reborn—the pain must have been far more excruciating.

More and more lightning flashed across its rebirthing body, and slowly, the silver fox's new appearance was revealed. It was like a silver lightning fox, and now, it was bearing the crushing weight of the pillar of light.

The silver lightning of the fox was like a fire, and when the silver fox howled, the fire pushed up against the pillar.

Boom!

The area was consumed by a grand discharge of electricity. Han Sen and the three-tailed fox had to move a great distance away and watch the transformation from afar.

Boom!

Perhaps it was because there was too much lightning, but half of Thunder Mountain collapsed.

And amidst the ruin and rubble, the silver fox howled again. The silver lightning sundered the light pillar and went even further, lighting up the entire sky.

Boom!

The silver lightning broke the sky, literally cracking it open. Inside the cracks, Han Sen saw many strange things.

Han Sen saw a palace, and strange flora. He even saw a tree with an angel perched on one of its branches.

From inside those cracks, a phantom force of pressure burst forth to push him down on the ground. His power still wasn't at a high enough level to resist that pressure.

Howl! The silver fox looked at Han Sen and called out to him. Han Sen looked at the silver fox and their eyes locked onto each other. From what Han Sen could see in the silver fox's eyes, it was conflicted.

Han Sen thought the silver fox was going to summon the gate to the Third God's Sanctuary like the holy rhino or Empty Witch had.

But it didn't take long for that assumption to change. The silver fox hadn't summoned a spirit; instead, it had forced open a crack between both sanctuaries to force his way beyond.

Howl! The silver fox looked up to the sky and the cracks began to reduce in size. Then, it looked back to Han Sen as if it was going to miss him.

"Little Silver, go! I'll find you; we'll be together again real soon." Han Sen did his best to stand up, but could not. He gathered all the power he could to generate sonic-thunder powers.

But even with that power, however, he could not make a squeak.

The silver fox had evolved, and if it remained in the Second God's Sanctuary, its body would be tainted and end up in a far worse state than it currently was. It would have to leave this place before the cracks closed.

Although Han Sen wanted to go with it, it was impossible for him to even budge.

Howl! The silver fox yelped in the direction of its master once more, and as it inched itself towards the cracks, it made sure to keep looking back at Han Sen.

"I will look for you soon, Little Silver. Wait for me!" Han Sen witnessed the cracks beginning to seal, and so he spoke aloud one last time to the silver fox that looked back at him.

The silver fox nodded, and then it turned back to face the portal. Its body morphed into silver lightning and was drawn inside.

Boom!

The crack closed shut, and the pressure that had forced Han Sen to the ground vanished. Still, he did not immediately get back on his feet. His heart had been dealt a blow he had almost never had to deal with.

Ever since he watched the birth of Little Silver, he had spent most of his time alongside it. It was a genuine companion, and now that it was gone, it hurt. Han Sen vowed to do whatever it took to find the silver fox again.

But the Third God's Sanctuary was a massive, sprawling place. It was largely unexplored, and human development was slow there. Unless he was tremendously lucky, Han Sen feared it might take years for the two to reunite.

"F*ck! I know I shouldn't worry; I'll find him no matter where he ends up. I'll cut down anyone or anything that tries to stop me from reuniting with him." Han Sen was going to consider this an oath; a vow he would swear to uphold. Looking up to the sky, he shouted, "Little Silver, hold on! I'm going to look after you, no matter what it takes!"

After cheering himself up, he returned to the nearest human shelter and went back to the Alliance. In accordance with the contract, he returned half of the Angel Gene Fluid to Angel Gene. He wouldn't play nice with those people, ever.

But before he hit the road again, he spoke to his mother and informed her of his plan.

Han Sen was going to give her most of his beast souls and the

super creatures he had claimed. It would have been even better if she could go to Moment Shelter, for if she did, he could move on to the Third God's Sanctuary without worry.

"If you visit the Third God's Sanctuary, do not let the spirits know that you have an association with the Luo family," Luo Lan said calmly after hearing his plans.

Chapter 881: Finishing the Blood-Pulse Sutra

"Why?" Han Sen asked, not understanding.

"Your great-grandfather was renowned for his cruelty in the Third God's Sanctuary. Every spirit there will hate him with a passion. If you don't want a perpetual bounty on your head, keep your familial tie to him a secret. But since you didn't learn the Falsified-Sky Sutra, that shouldn't be too much of a problem." Luo Lan smiled.

"This is bad." When Han Sen heard this, his heart jumped. He knew he'd have no problem keeping it a secret, but he was aware that the Zhao family hated him. He feared they would send word to the spirits of the Third God's Sanctuary about who Han Sen's ancestor was.

Han Sen told Luo Lan the story of what had transpired between him and the Zhao family over time, and when Luo Lan heard this, she said, "The Third God's Sanctuary is enormous. There are few humans there, and lesser still are capable of traveling. Unless you are extremely unlucky, and spawn near the Zhao family, you shouldn't have too many problems."

"And when you enter the Third God's Sanctuary, you are eligible for a name-change. Even if they know you are out there in the Third God's Sanctuary someplace, they will only know your name. Your precise location will be unknown to them." Luo Lan did not seem to be worried at all.

"I suppose you're right, Mom." Han Sen felt reassured with his mother's comfort.

Luo Lan then said, "You don't have to come find me, by the way. I can travel to Moment Shelter by myself."

"No, Mom, I should come and pick you up. It is too dangerous for

you to venture there alone," Han Sen quickly responded.

"You underestimate the talents of your mother. Just stick to doing your own thing; I'll be fine." Luo Lan gave another warm smile.

Although Han Sen wanted her to wait for him, she insisted on going by herself. Knowing his mother's determination, Han Sen knew he'd have no choice but to accept, agree, and respect her decision.

There was nothing he could do save speed up his own journey to visit her. The sooner he met her, the less danger she would have to face on her own. He knew she was powerful, but it was natural for him to worry over her well-being.

Han Sen wasn't in much of a mood to kill any more creatures, so his journey there was defined by one thing, and one thing only; power walking. Unless he stumbled across a creature that could benefit his pets, he was too lazy to fight.

After walking for an entire month, Han Sen came across a second-generation wolf king out on a moor. To get it, Han Sen had to slay its entire wolf pack.

He didn't get a beast soul, but he was able to finally max out his super geno points.

After another three months of walking, Han Sen finally met up with Luo Lan. They spent four months traveling back to Moment Shelter, where he let Luo Lan to handle the affairs of the shelter. Now, Han Sen could focus on moving up to the Third God's Sanctuary.

Throughout his time on the road, Han Sen also spent time practicing his Blood-Pulse Sutra. His body received a great many changes, and he was close to breaking its first gene lock.

Han Sen planned on finishing the first tier and then becoming a surpasser. He also wanted to level up the fairy, too. She wouldn't

listen to anyone but Han Sen, so he thought she'd only bring mischief if she was to remain in Moment Shelter without him. Han Sen was going to try and get her to the Third God's Sanctuary, to avoid her being a nuisance in his absence.

As for the three-tailed fox, Big Black, Small Back, and Little White, they were all well-behaved. Even if Han Sen wasn't around, they would follow Luo Lan's commands. That, alongside the super beast souls he was going to give her, would guarantee that Luo Lan would have no problem keeping the shelter secure.

Aside from Little Angel and his Devil-Ant King armor, Meowth and Golden Growler, Han Sen gifted all of his beast souls to Luo Lan.

Han Sen worried people might recognize the Devil-Ant King armor that Dollar had used, and that's why he decided to bring it with him. After everything he had experienced so far, he knew his beast souls wouldn't be of much use in the Third God's Sanctuary.

Even his shapeshifting Silver-Blood Macaque beast soul was useless to him now. It could boost him to a fitness level of three hundred, yes, but once he became a surpasser, his fitness level would reach six hundred.

Han Sen's body wasn't weaker than the Silver-Blood Macaque. He had reached a fitness level of three hundred, but his king spirit body did not activate. He thought it would most likely activate after he became a surpasser.

So, Han Sen spent his time practicing with his Blood-Pulse Sutra and taking the Crystal Palace out for deep-sea dives. Down there, he searched for water element super creatures to aid the fairy's development.

Han Sen had a creature in mind, too: the blue seahorse. Unfortunately for him, however, it took him a long time to find it.

He eventually did come across it, though, in the blackest depths

of the sea. It had two little seahorses alongside it, and although Han Sen could have slain them all, he chose not to.

It was difficult to produce second-generation super creatures, and since Han Sen did not need them anymore, he let them go.

It turned out that the blue seahorse's element was fire. It was useless for the fairy.

A year passed, and the fairy had still not evolved. But in that time, he had managed to open the first gene lock of the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Surprisingly, and disappointingly, the Blood-Pulse Sutra was a bit of a letdown. It turned out to be weaker than he expected it to be. Aside from a simple strengthening of his body, it had no real utility. It was worse than the Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin by a long shot.

"Does this sutra only affect your kin?" Han Sen reviewed the Blood-Pulse Sutra again, but felt as if there had been a mistake. It should have been far better than what he was seeing.

Han Sen did feel as if his body had changed, though. Still, he couldn't pinpoint where or what exactly had changed.

Half a month after this, Han Sen killed a water element monster. After the fairy ate its body and the Life Geno Essence, she started to evolve.

When fairy evolved, she made a whirlpool in the water and turned into ice, freezing the Crystal Palace at the same time. The sanctuary door opened in the air, and a spirit walked out to approach fairy.

Unlike the silver fox, who was hesitant to leave, the fairy spared no time in accompanying the spirit. Gleefully, she raced straight towards it.

"Ungrateful b*tch." Han Sen felt as if he had been used and cast aside. He felt as if his kindness had all been in vain.

As this occurred, Han Sen was in the Crystal Palace. The spirit that came through the door did not see Han Sen when it took the fairy back across the gate. But before the fairy went beyond the gate, she made a mocking face towards the Crystal Palace.

"Fine, whatever! Go ahead. This place is better off without you!" Han Sen sighed. Although he said that, he actually missed her.

Now, the gourd was the next thing Han Sen could not let go of. He couldn't bring it with him, and neither was it birthing. Han Sen had tried everything, including feeding it a copious amount of super creature blood, but it no longer absorbed any. Han Sen had no clue how to get it open.

Chapter 882: Becoming a Surpasser

"If I am unable to find a way to bring you out of your shell, I am going to have to leave you here in the Second God's Sanctuary." Han Sen touched the gourd in his hand and spoke to it. He thought the situation with the gourd was unfair.

He knew the gourd was a treasure, and it possessed the six Cog armaments inside it. Leaving them behind in the Second God's Sanctuary would be a grand waste.

"If the silver fox was able to break the sky and go to the Third God's Sanctuary, does that mean I can use the same method to cross over? If I could, then I could at least take the gourd with me," Han Sen thought to himself.

But Han Sen knew he needed the right timing to pull off something like that. He couldn't just tear the skies asunder willy-nilly. The silver fox had been in the right place at the right time. The little blighter ate the fruit, and that was the catalyst for its ascension. Right now, no matter how strong Han Sen had become, he could not break the fabric of the skies.

For a human to break through the very atmosphere was almost unheard of, and not even demigods had been reported to have achieved such a feat. The only person Han Sen had heard of doing such a thing was the creator of the Dongxuan Sutra: Dong Xuanzi.

The silver fox's ascension seemed like bottled lightning, as in, it was a perfect storm of factors that led to it being able to access the Third God's Shelter.

Han Sen was not in a rush to be a surpasser just yet, however. His four-year service in the army would be over soon, and he planned on leveling up once he had finished his service.

Although Ji Yanran repeatedly mentioned her desire for marriage after his service in the army was over, Han Sen kept on

delaying it.

He was afraid of accessing the Third God's Sanctuary and dying, leaving her a widow. Perhaps the Zhao family would not forget their feud, and would manage to spread the rumor that he was actually from the Luo family.

But even if that did not happen, the lotus symbol on his forehead still worried him.

The Ji family was hoping, after Han Sen finished his term of service, he could be a military sergeant. With the Ji family's power, they could easily establish a career for him in the military.

But Han Sen rejected their offers, wanting to retire and be free for a time. He wanted to go home and spend time with his mother and little sister, and then move on to the Third God's Sanctuary.

On this day, Han Sen felt a vibration stemming from his Sea of Soul. The Aqua Reaper beast soul died, and then disappeared.

"It looks like he escaped." Han Sen wore a complicated expression, but he was not surprised. Ning Yue was no ordinary person. He had been possessed by the Aqua Reaper, but still, he had never passed on any useful information. It was only a matter of time until he managed to escape it.

That being said, Han Sen had thought he would have escaped sooner.

There had not been much important news in the Alliance recently. The Zhao family was still a favored name, but their production of high-class Angel Gene Fluid was slowly winding down.

Dong Lin's pet pills, on the other hand, had started to receive more good feedback. Their prices began to rise in response to the growing demand, and in time, it was wagered they could compete against Angel Gene Fluid.

The pet pills Han Sen and Ji Ruozhen bought were purchased at a

good time, and had they wanted the same quantity now, it would have cost them a dozen times more. Crazier yet, the prices were still on an upward trajectory.

It was difficult to purchase large quantities of the pet pills these days. Dong Lin's production was not enough to serve and meet the demand of the Alliance. The people of the Ji family, who did not invest in the pills when it was first suggested to them by Ji Ruozhen, were regretting their mistake deeply.

After retiring, Han Sent went to Roca Planet and stayed at home for some time. He spent a few days with his mother and little sister, and then spent time with Zhang Danfeng.

He did whatever he wanted to, in addition to researching what he could about the Third God's Sanctuary.

Going there would be difficult, and even Han Sen's mother was not confident she herself could survive there. That was why she never chose to become a surpasser.

Although Han Sen's chances of survival were better than most, all it would take was an unlucky roll of the dice to twist his fate. If he ended up in a high-level spirit shelter where the spirit despised him, he'd be killed without trouble. There'd be nothing he could do to escape such a fate.

Han Sen enjoyed the days of relaxation as best as he could. He had a lie-in most days, and it was freeing for him not to worry about training or hunting more super creatures. For once he had true peace of mind.

He frequently spent time practicing with Little Yan, too. She had developed into a pretty young girl now, and in three years, she'd enter the First God's Sanctuary.

With Han Sen's reputation, it did not matter where she ended up, she'd be taken good care of. There was no need for Han Sen to worry about her well-being as much as he once had.

He saw a lot of himself in Little Yan. She was very independent and strong, the clear result of having been raised by a single mother. Without someone taking care of her, she could still survive and most likely thrive.

But Little Yan was just a girl, and that was a different than Han Sen. It would be better if someone could take care of her, because Han Sen didn't want her to suffer.

Han Sen did go back to the sanctuary, every now and then, to check on his gourd. It looked the same as it always did, and there was no sign of it changing.

Han Sen stayed at his home for a month, and when he went back to the sanctuary, he went to visit the Evolution Pool. He stood next to it and removed his clothes; with the gourd in hand, he jumped in.

He did not know if the pool could work for the gourd, but there was no harm in trying.

Han Sen really wanted to bring the gourd with him, because if he didn't, he'd lose all the astounding weapons that were inside it. Heaven knew who would end up owning them, one day.

The Evolution Pool was like an endless, aquatic abyss. It was like a black hole.

Han Sen's body continued to fall, as if he was being dropped into a bottomless vacuum. The composition of his body began to melt away, as his flesh decomposed.

Han Sen did not feel any pain, and he could not see or hear anything. It felt as if his body was being reborn.

It felt as if he was in purgatory, soon to be graced with a new life.

"Evolution Successful; you have achieved the rank of Surpasser. You have gained an additional one-hundred-year lifespan. Your super body has evolved – Super King Spirit."

Han Sen: Super Body – Super King Spirit

Title: Surpasser

Lifespan: 400

Next Evolution Requirement: 100 Geno Points

Owned Geno Points: 0

Han Sen was pushed to the surface of the water as he heard the announcement, informing him of his success in evolving.

Before Han Sen could admire his new surpasser body, however, he felt his left hand becoming overwhelmed by a pulsing power.

The gourd in his left hand was vibrating like mad.

Chapter 883: Third God's Sanctuary

The gourd was trembling in Han Sen's hand. At its tip, a black hole-like distortion had manifested, warping the very dimension around it.

"Is something going to be born from the gourd now? Did the Evolution Pool really help it?" Han Sen was excited, looking at the gourd.

While he was thinking, a black light burst forth from the gourd to sunder the atmosphere like a blade.

A lesion was torn in the fabric of space, and a powerful force of suction came from it. Before he could react, Han Sen and the gourd were both sucked inside.

Boom!

Han Sen felt as if the world was spinning, or as if he had been tossed into a tumble dryer. He felt a crushing force descend upon him, and amidst his rolling, he felt as if he wanted to throw up but could not.

He wanted to scream, but no voice came out. He felt his body being forced into the painful, compact shape of a ball.

Time did not seem to exist in the place he had ended up, and the pain he suffered felt as if it had lasted an entire century, despite truly lasting only a few seconds.

Pang!

Han Sen was suddenly released from that agonizing pain, and he was dropped to the cold comfort of the ground. After the fall, he could not help but yell, "Ouch!" His body was in anguish, and when he moved, he could feel a number of broken bones about his body, in addition to his torn organs.

A slight movement was all it took to make him feel as if a

thousand knives were stabbing him all at once.

It was fortunate Han Sen was as powerful as he was; any ordinary surpasser would have died at first contact with this place.

Han Sen wanted to cast his Dongxuan Sutra, to simulate the holy light and heal himself, but he couldn't. The blood flow of his entire body was messed up, and he was unable to cast a single skill.

"Oh, no! Am I going to die like this?" Han Sen felt as if his organs were bleeding. His entire body had been battered and broken, and if he did not receive any remedial aid, he'd soon die.

Being unable to cast a single skill, he could not heal himself. And with the pain that came with moving, he couldn't do anything but wait to die.

"Gourd! You got me killed!" Han Sen spoke to the gourd beside him, as his heart sank.

But then, Han Sen realized that despite all the wounds he had incurred, and the lesions that had opened up across his body, he wasn't bleeding externally. All the wounds had scabbed.

And as for the internal bleeding he could feel, nothing ill was coming of it. The blood that came from the organs did not swell up someplace, but instead managed to flow around his body even without the pumping of his heart or blood vessels.

"Blood-Pulse Sutra?" Han Sen was delighted at the sudden realization, and so he cast it. As he did, he prayed and hoped, "This must work."

He easily cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and his messed-up interior did not seem to prohibit his usage of the skill.

A strange power burst from his blood and went to every cell, fixing and restoring every part of his body.

His organs, his bones, his torn flesh; every inch of his being was recovering.

Han Sen noticed he did not need to focus on the Blood-Pulse Sutra, as the energy from his blood was recovering his organs by itself.

"No wonder it is a Blood Legion skill; it really is quite powerful." Han Sen was very happy. Although the recovery of the sutra was slow, and it wasn't as fast or efficient as the holy light, it was enough to save his life under the dire circumstances. It would take a while before he fully recovered, so he made the most of it and laid down as comfortably as he could.

Han Sen now thought it was a good idea to look around, but unfortunately, he could not move his head. Therefore, his vision was limited.

The air was pure where he was, and he had a feeling that he had never felt during his time in the Second God's Sanctuary. In comparison, the Second God's Sanctuary's air quality seemed poor and dirty.

"Am I in the Third God's Sanctuary?" As Han Sen thought this, he tried looking up.

All he could see was the color green. When the sunlight flickered down through the foliage in his sight, the graceful light blinded him.

Han Sen noticed he was beneath a tree that was around five meters tall, and its leaves were entirely circular. The leaves knitted together like a parasol, shielding him from the sunrays.

But from the branches, Han Sen noticed many crosses hanging down.

As Han Sen wondered who had hung so many crosses on the tree, he realized what they actually were. They were shortswords.

Every shortsword looked identical, and they were about two-feet-long. Each blade was approximately the width of two fingers, and they were pitch-black in color. That was why Han Sen first

mistook them for crosses. All-in-all, there had to be around thirty of them.

"Who was bored enough to hang this many swords from the tree?" Although Han Sen had this thought, he was actually extremely happy. It also meant someone had to be someplace in the vicinity.

But then, Han Sen realized it might have been a spirit that did this. Spirits were, after all, renowned for doing weird things. If he was discovered by a spirit, he wagered no good would come of it.

But Han Sen could not look around and examine more of the surroundings, due to his inability to move his head. All he could see was the tree and the black shortswords.

Han Sen then noticed something was wrong. The shortswords didn't look as if they had been hung on purpose. The swords were connected with the branches, as if they were a sort of fruit.

"Geno seeds. This must be the Third God's Sanctuary." Han Sen realized he was beneath a geno tree. The black shortswords were geno weaponry. He didn't know if he ought to be glad or worried. In this place, spirits, creatures, and humans grew geno seeds and now, he was directly underneath the fruit of one. He wasn't sure what he was going to meet.

If the geno tree's master was a beast, Han Sen would likely become its afternoon snack, since he couldn't move.

Han Sen looked at his Sea of Soul, planning to don his Devil-Ant King armor for protection.

But when he looked inside there, he froze.

Chapter 884: Black Crystal Mutation

The black crystal in the Sea of Soul was like a blackhole, absorbing the lifeforce around it.

Han Sen was shocked. Ever since he found the black crystal, there hadn't been anything amiss with it. But now, the black crystal was absorbing lifeforces, and it was quite terrifying to see.

The speed at which the black crystal was absorbing the lifeforces was alarming, and if its hunger was turned to Han Sen later, he'd be a skeletal husk in under a minute. Any other evolver would perish instantly.

Han Sen was rather concerned. If the crystal had hungered for him when he ate it previously, he'd have died a very long time ago.

The black crystal kept absorbing lifeforce, but Han Sen realized he did not know where the lifeforce was coming from. The black crystal spent quite some time absorbing it.

Han Sen was afraid the black crystal would absorb his lifeforce, but there was nothing he could do. He could not remove it from his body.

He opened his eyes, wanting to look around and see where that lifeforce was originating, for he did not believe the lifeforce of the atmosphere itself was that powerful.

But Han Sen could not be move his head. All he could see was the tree above him, which grew black shortswords. When he looked at the tree again, however, he was given a surprise.

The tree, once a rich emerald, had yellowed. The black shortswords had lost their lustre and attractive shininess and had now started to rust.

"The black crystal is absorbing the lifeforce of the tree!" Han Sen was gobsmacked, unsure of how the crystal was doing it.

But for Han Sen, this was good news. It showed that the black crystal was not interested in humans, just flora.

Still, he was a little apprehensive. The black crystal might not be interested in him now, but who could promise that it wouldn't like a taste of him later?

Perhaps the black crystal believed he was too weak right now, and it was going to wait until he became stronger before chowing down on his energy.

Katcha!

The sword tree was getting more and more yellow, and its trunk was starting to rot. Many leaves departed their harboring branches, and the tree's grip on the swords became weaker. One of them dropped dangerously close to Han Sen. It nicked his face right before sinking into the ground. He almost had a heart attack.

Seeing the many swords rusting and preparing to drop at any second, Han Sen planned on summoning Little Angel to carry him away. The last thing he wanted was to get impaled by one of those rusty blades.

But when he tried to summon her, he got no response. He looked back into the Sea of Soul, and for some reason, Little Angel was little more than a light. He had no idea when this had begun, but there she was, evolving.

"Strange? How can she evolve? I didn't feed her a black crystal or anything." Han Sen pondered the conundrum, but still believed it to be a good thing. When Little Angel evolved, his life in the Third God's Sanctuary was sure to be substantially easier.

"I don't think Little Angel can be summoned right now, then." Looking at his collection of beast souls now, he was almost dismayed to only see Meowth and Golden Growler there.

The only spirit Han Sen brought with him was Moment Queen, but she was less than favorably-inclined towards him, so he did not

believe she could help.

As Han Sen continued to think, the black crystal eventually stopped. He looked at the black crystal and found there to be some sort of liquid around it.

There was no color or smell to the substance, and it was translucent like an actual crystal. Strangely, it possessed a lifeforce of its own.

"Strange. Did the black crystal bite off more than it could chew? Is this a... secretion, stemming from an overload?" Han Sen wondered.

But the lifeforce had become a water in the Sea of Soul. Han Sen could not drink it, but if he possibly could, he'd have liked to consume it and see if it could benefit his body in any capacity.

For some reason, he decided to let Meowth have it. He wanted to see if it'd benefit Meowth first.

Meowth curiously licked it, but did not dare consume it properly. It was too strong for Meowth, and even after the casual lick, its body bloated with energy. If Meowth had actually consumed it all, it would've undoubtedly exploded.

Han Sen then let Golden Growler try it. He too licked it at first, and his body was filled to the brim with energy.

"This is good, but Golden Growler and Meowth are from the First God's Sanctuary. I don't think they can cope with this much energy. I'm unsure of the benefits it may impart, then." Han Sen looked at Golden Growler and Meowth, that were gasping in an attempt to digest the energy they had just accepted.

Han Sen focused his vision forward and noticed that the tree was completely dead. All the swords had dropped to the ground and all the leaves had left the branches. It had no more lifeforce, which had evidently all been sucked dry by the black crystal.

"No wonder it stopped; it's bone dry!" Han Sen observed the dead

tree and then heard a voice.

"Sister Lanxi, the ink sword tree that has been growing for three years is about to mature. There are thirty-four of them growing; think of the riches! We can sell them to obtain a large amount of ordinary flesh." A man was talking excitedly.

When Han Sen heard what he had to say, his face dropped. "Oh, crap! This tree was owned by someone else! But who does it belong to? A human or spirit? If it's a spirit, I am so dead!"

Han Sen wanted to get up and run, but alas, he could not. Even if Han Sen summoned his Golden Growler, in the Third God's Sanctuary, it would be slower than an average creature. It seemed like an escape would be impossible.

All Han Sen could do was hope that the owner of the tree was human, and if it was, he could pay the owner back in the Alliance.

"Yeah; the flesh should give us a lot of ordinary geno points!" A woman now replied to the man, and although she was quieter, there was audible excitement coating her voice.

"Oh, by the sanctuaries! I hope they won't be too mad when they see the tree." Han Sen felt terrible. They sounded human, but the tree was clearly important to them. Han Sen could now only continue praying for divine protection over whatever was about to happen next.

Chapter 885: Debt

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming were engaged in merry conversation as they walked, but that soon came to an end when they entered the field and caught sight of their Ink-Sword Tree.

They had spent the last three years cultivating it, and in a few more days, they'd have been able to harvest the thirty-four ordinary gene weapons. But now, the tree had suddenly died.

It had once borne an abundance of emerald leaves, but now only a few yellow leaves remained stubbornly clinging to its withered branches. The ink swords that once inhabited the tree had all disappeared, too. Mounds of dead leaves and rusted blades were all that remained, scattered about.

"How did that happen?!" Chu Ming ran in front of the Ink-Sword Tree, digging through the leaves like mad. He grabbed one of the rusted swords that had broken in half, following its fall.

Qu Lanxi's face was robbed of all its color. The last three years of her effort had been squandered overnight. She wouldn't receive any of the fruits of her labor, so her heart and mood were swiftly crushed.

"Someone is here! And he looks injured." Qu Lanxi ran in front of the tree, looking at Han Sen as she came.

"A person?" Chu Ming was vacant-minded when he asked, unsure of how to respond to the tree's death. He looked over to where Qu Lanxi was pointing, and saw a man lying on the ground.

Chu Ming quickly ran over to him, grabbed him by the collar and shouted with great anger, "Did you destroy our Ink-Sword Tree?!"

Blergh!

When Han Sen was grabbed and shaken by the angry shouting man, his organs were injured. He tried to speak, but could only spill blood from his mouth.

"Did you do it? Answer me! Did you ruin our tree?!" Chu Ming continued to shout, shaking Han Sen. The tree's death had really thrown him for a loop.

"Are you crazy? Don't you see how injured he is? What, do you want to kill him?!" Qu Lanxi pulled Chu Ming away from Han Sen, and then knelt down to inspect him.

"Lanxi, this man has just randomly appeared in our garden on the same day our tree happens to be ruined. Put two and two together, would you? He is obviously responsible for this!" Chu Ming was consumed with madness.

"Chill out. Ask him politely first. He's human; a friend, at that. I don't think he'd try to harm us on purpose." Qu Lanxi said as she checked out Han Sen.

"But..." Chu Ming tried to say something, but fell short.

Qu Lanxi shook her head and said, "Ask him later. Right now, he is far too injured. Let's help him recover first; you can ask all the questions you desire later."

Qu Lanxi then summoned a turtle and told Chu Ming to help lift Han Sen and place him on the turtle's back. After that, they would depart the garden.

Chu Ming was struggling to accept the death of the tree, and he was fuming mad at the likely culprit. Still, he was willing to oblige her request, and he lifted Han Sen onto the turtle. Then, they returned to a wooden cabin that was not too far from the tree.

Qu Lanxi brought over some medicine and applied it to Han Sen's body. The medicine was intended for fixing simple things.

"He's too injured. We need a doctor." Qu Lanxi frowned.

"Doctor? This yahoo might have killed our Ink-Sword Tree! Who cares if he's injured? Why should we fix him on our penny? We spent everything we had on that tree, and toiled to nurture it for three years, with the dream that we'd live a better life once its fruit

matured. But now? It's all gone. Where am I supposed to get that money now, huh?" Chu Ming was furious.

Qu Lanxi understood where he was coming from, but she was conflicted with the desire to help the injured man. She didn't know how to respond.

"I appreciate your concern, but I'll be fine in a few days." After the rest, Han Sen was feeling a little bit better, and his voice had now returned to him.

"Oh, so you can talk now? That's great news. Hey, tell me something here; did you destroy my tree? And if you did, why?" Chu Ming was keen to begin his interrogation.

"Don't hurt him." Qu Lanxi stopped Chu Ming, and then looked at Han Sen and asked, "Who are you, injured one? And why were you in our garden?"

Han Sen sighed and said, "My name is San Mu. I was attacked by a creature and ran this way. I saw the tree fall victim to that putrid beast, and I believe that is what caused it to die. It is my fault, though; do not worry, I will accept full responsibility and be sure to pay you back in full."

"Hmm, you have wealth? And you're willing to pay us back? Well, alright then. One ink sword's price is equal to that of a portion of ordinary creature flesh. We had thirty-four swords in total, so give me the flesh of thirty-four ordinary creatures. Do that, and I'll let you off the hook so you can sod off back to where you came from," Chu Ming said.

"Don't worry, a San always pays his debts. As soon as I'm back on my feet, I'll get to work on paying you back." After a brief pause, Han Sen continued to say, "Is there a shelter nearby, in which I could teleport back to the Alliance?"

The Blood-Pulse Sutra could fix him, but it was too slow. If he could return to the Alliance, he could heal at a much quicker rate.

When Chu Ming heard Han Sen was willing to pay him back, his mood had considerably brightened. He said, "You are joking? Haha! What a joker. The spirit won't let us go back."

Qu Lanxi looked at Han Sen and asked, "San Mu, which shelter do you come from? And which creature did you encounter?"

"Pah! Where else could he have come from, girl? He most likely came from the Thorn Forest; what other place has sordid creatures in these parts, eh?" Chu Ming interjected.

Han Sen sighed in relief. He believed Chu Ming to be the biggest idiot he had met in a long time. With that information, making a story wouldn't be so hard.

"Yes, you are right. But I haven't been in the Third God's Sanctuary long. I am unfamiliar with this area." Han Sen suddenly coughed up some blood.

"Oy! Don't die yet. You owe us money, remember?" Chu Ming was a little repulsed.

Chu Ming then thought something had to be amiss. He stared at Han Sen and said, "Wait, if you only just entered the Third God's Forest, where are you going to find us ordinary flesh?"

"Well, can I pay you back in the Alliance?" Han Sen asked.

"We can't leave this place, so what would be the point?" Chu Ming suddenly felt the clouds of doom return to fog the clarity of his mind and said, "Oh, no. No. Nooo! This guy can't pay us. He can't pay us!"

Qu Lanxi sighed and then said, "Well, let's just focus on fixing him first."

"No, you *sshole! Give me my tree back!" Chu Ming's mind returned to the three years he spent carefully tending to the tree. He looked like a broken man.

Qu Lanxi stopped him and said, "What would be the point in

killing him? When he has healed, perhaps he can pay us back some other way."

"Geez, calm down, you two. I will pay you back." Han Sen couldn't blame them for their reactions, and he could tell they must have endured a difficult life where they were.

Having a three-year dream taken away from you was something no one could take very well, so Han Sen could understand their anger.

But Han Sen was confident he could get better, and once his health returned, paying them back would not be too difficult. All he was unsure about was how to adequately return the favor they did by saving his life, despite the trouble he had caused them.

Chapter 886: Old Dragon-Blood Tree

Han Sen rested at their cabin for a few more days, and although he hadn't fully recovered, he could now walk around.

Han Sen had suffered tremendous injuries, and because there were no medical tools in the vicinity, he had to rely on simple medicine and the Blood-Pulse Sutra for healing. He wagered it would take another two whole months before he was back to a clean bill of health.

Over the past few days, Han Sen was able to obtain some information about the area he had ended up in from Chu Ming and Qu Lanxi.

The area belonged to Thorn Shelter. It was a royal shelter, and its namesake was derived from the nearby woodland: Thorn Forest.

Han Sen had ended up at the edge of Thorn Forest, near a Knight-class shelter called Qing Ming Shelter.

They were the only humans at Qing Ming Shelter. Qu Lanxi had been living there for eight years, whereas Chu Ming had been there for six years. They belonged to Qing Ming Shelter. The Knight-class spirit, Qing Ming Knight, made them sign a contract. Then, they became members of the shelter, and the shelter's master offered them a chance to survive by working for him.

Humans were the peasants of this land, treated like thralls, and treated even more poorly than creatures. After all, humans who ascended to this sanctuary would generally start off weaker than the lowliest of creatures.

They had no chance of competing against a spirit. There were Squire-class spirits in Qing Ming Shelter, and although some of them were weaker than humans, for as long as their spirit stone remained in the spirit shelter, they could fight without fear of death. As such, their bravery in combat was unmatched.

Therefore, humans were considered peasants; particularly those who had just joined. When contracted, all they could be expected to do was hard, menial labor.

Growing geno seeds was one such task. Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming had been sent to a garden to grow such seeds, and to avoid the cruel punishment of Qing Ming Knight, they would had a quota of produce to deliver.

It was tough in the beginning, but fortunately, Qing Ming Knight did not require much, and any bonuses they produced could be kept for themselves.

For the first few years, when they did not have much experience, times were tough. Their punishments came often, but after getting a grip on things and learning to grow the seeds effectively, they had much produce leftover. As a result, they were able to save up what they wanted.

Three years ago, they pooled all of their savings together to purchase an ordinary Ink-Sword Tree seed. Over the next three years, they labored to grow it and spent even more on its healthy cultivation. They would have been able to harvest its swords in a matter of days, but before that, Han Sen showed up and ruined all they had slaved to accomplish.

Growing geno seeds was not easy, and their level was important. You needed a lot of resources and spare time to grow and care for them.

Ink-Sword Trees had to be watered with Black-Scale Blood. With that, the tree would grow healthily.

When they first planted the geno seed, they had to bury the bodies of Black-Scale Beasts near it. Their corpses would provide the necessary nutrients for its initial growth.

Black-Scale Beasts were only ordinary creatures, but obtaining a bucket of their blood everyday was a trial-and-a-half for them.

After all, Qing Ming Shelter's creatures mostly belonged to Qing Ming Knight. They could not kill Black-Scale Beasts randomly. Instead, they had to trade for the blood and flesh.

If they wanted to hunt creatures, they would have to venture into Thorn Forest. But that territory was home to the most rancid of monsters. With their power, any encounter with a beast from that place would be dangerous. Even mutant creatures were known to live there.

They thought by growing an Ink-Sword Tree, their lives would become considerably easier. They never expected the disaster that awaited them, following Han Sen's arrival. This was also why Chu Ming was never nice to Han Sen. After all, Han Sen had just crushed their hopes and dreams.

Han Sen was remorseful, and did feel very sorry for what he had inadvertently done, but there was not much he could do. He never expected the black crystal to suddenly start absorbing the tree's lifeforce.

Han Sen got out of bed this day, and went outside to sunbathe.

The yard was skirted by a wooden fence, and Lanxi said that the house once belonged to an old spirit. The spirit used to be in charge, but after he passed away, Qing Ming gave it to Lanxi.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming were both toiling in the garden that day. Although the sword tree had been destroyed, there were many other trees they had to take care of. Of course, the rest they grew were only enough to keep them going and allow them to live hand-to-mouth. They wouldn't provide the benefits that the Ink-Sword Tree would have.

Han Sen, in his observation of the yard, did not see a chair he could recline on. But he did see an old crooked tree, bent low near the ground. He was able to sit down there.

Han Sen approached the crooked tree and sat on its branch. He

had been cooped up in the house for far too long, so his opportunity to sunbathe felt extra good.

The tree looked solid, and was dark red in color.

But the tree had no leaves, and it looked bald and dead.

As Han Sen sunbathed, he tried casting dongxuan aura. If he could simulate the holy light, he could heal faster.

But when he tried to cast it, he was unable to. His body and the energy inside him was too much of a mess.

Although he might not have been able to cast skills, his general senses had recovered quite a bit. He sat down on the tree and felt a small lifeforce stemming from the tree's root.

It was very faint, though. It was too weak and looked likely to die soon.

But Han Sen felt that the tree's lifeforce was special.

"Was this tree grown by a geno seed?" Han Sen wondered, as he brushed the tree root with his fingers.

"This is the Dragon-Blood Old Tree. It grew from mutant class seeds. The old spirit that used to live here wanted to grow this tree, and to do so, he had to venture into Thorn Forest to collect the necessary nutrients for it. Unfortunately, he perished someplace within that perilous, knotted domain. A few days following his demise, the tree died, too." Qu Lanxi approached and told Han Sen.

Chapter 887: Amazing Waterdrop

"This is a mutant geno tree?" Han Sen said, as he looked at the old tree.

"Yes. If we could tend and cultivate it successfully, we should be able to grow Dragon-Blood Fruit. They bear mutant-class pet beast souls, called Dragon-Blood Snakes. They could all be sold for riches," Qu Lanxi said.

"Selling just one of those would make us rich." Qu Lanxi paused for a brief while before continuing, "But such thoughts are pointless, even if the tree was alive. It requires the blood of ordinary beasts, each and every day. I have heard that the blood of Blood-Scale Snakes is the most beneficial. But unfortunately, Qing Ming Shelter does not possess any such snakes. The old spirit that once lived here perished in the Thorn Forest in search of them."

"That is a shame," Han Sen said, feeling sorry in his heart.

"Even if such blood was available for sale, we couldn't afford it. This tree is a lost cause on us," Qu Lanxi said.

Han Sen smiled and looked at her.

She was an elegant woman. Although she was not stunning, she was beautiful and fair. Her appearance was delicate and comforting, and her company was something many people would want for.

Even amidst such dreary circumstances, she looked after herself well and kept herself tidy and neat. Even though the color of her clothes had long since faded, she didn't look ragged; despite her apparel and surrounding environment, she looked natural and fair.

She might not have been the prettiest woman to look at, but she had an inviting appeal. She exuded a sense of comfort, and Han Sen found himself quite attracted to her.

"Where is Chu Ming?" Han Sen looked past her, but did not see him.

"He went to buy food in the shelter; he'll be back soon." She then observed Han Sen with a stare, and went on to say, "Your wounds have healed quickly."

"My hyper geno art can heal." Han Sen had a prepared response for her curiosity.

He had healed almost too quickly. His body had been broken, with organs damaged and bones snapped. Yet, after but a few days, he was back on his feet. No one would believe he had healed this quickly via natural means.

"Healing powers? You can heal people?" Qu Lanxi asked Han Sen with shock.

"If I am fully recovered, I can impart healings on others. But that would depend on who or what; while it is fairly strong, I don't imagine my healing ability would prove sufficient for a wounded super creature," Han Sen said, modestly.

"It is rare to find people who can heal others of the same tier. When you have recovered, you might be able to find a job over on the ranch. Healing abilities are cherished at such a place, so you'd be paid handsomely," Qu Lanxi told Han Sen.

Han Sen was interested in this prospect, so he asked, "Ranch? What ranch?"

"Well, it's more of a colosseum, really. Spirits trap creatures that are unable to be tamed and pit them against each other, for the entertainment of humans." Qu Lanxi sounded as if she did not think fondly of such venues. After her brief explanation, she returned to the house and tidied up.

Han Sen remained near the Dragon-Blood Tree, evaluating what his next move should be.

With his power, he should have been able to kill ordinary

creatures without any hassle. But now that he had learnt the creatures of this area were owned, he couldn't kill as freely as he might have wanted to.

Heading to Thorn Forest would be too dangerous in his current condition, as well, and if he ended up squaring off against a mutant creature, he could very well be killed.

Han Sen had thought repaying the debt would be a trivial task, but there were a few complications involved that would make it much harder than he initially thought.

"Oh, black crystal. Why would you absorb the lifeforce of that Ink-Sword Tree? Why-oh-why, troublesome black crystal? You used to be quite helpful, so why are you working against all of us here?" Han Sen was a little upset over his predicament.

As these feelings of sadness came over him, he felt the black crystal in the Sea of Soul tremble. One of the bountiful waterdrops it had excreted earlier, now exited the Sea of Soul and dropped onto the root of the tree.

Han Sen was shocked at this sudden turn of events. He witnessed the dying, crooked tree absorb the waterdrop without delay. And almost immediately, the weakened lifeforce of the tree was ignited. It was coming back to life.

Han Sen's mood made a quick turn-around, and he exclaimed to himself, "These waterdrops can raise old, dead wood back to life?"

The tree didn't recover its life immediately, however. It was still slowly absorbing the waterdrop.

As Han Sen observed the tree, Chu Ming returned home with a filled sack. Seeing Han Sen sunbathing near the old tree, he was quickly brought to anger. He marched forward and said, "How unfortunate it was for us to meet you! You destroyed our Ink-Sword Tree, and to top it off, we have to babysit and feed you! I'm warning you. You better get well soon and pay us back!"

"Stop yelling and come in for lunch." Qu Lanxi had prepared food, and called them both in to eat.

Chu Ming frequently complained to Han Sen, but Han Sen understood why and thought it was reasonable. But now, Han Sen was curious about what state the old tree would soon be in, after receiving the waterdrop.

If all was successful, and it was indeed brought back to life, it'd be a mutant geno tree. The Dragon-Blood Fruit could be sold for a high price, solving all the problems Han Sen currently had.

The black crystal's waterdrops were incredibly powerful. If it could continue producing such waterdrops, they'd provide Han Sen a lot of help in the times to come.

Han Sen did not know what it took to produce those waterdrops. All he knew was that the black crystal absorbed the lifeforce of the Ink-Sword Tree and was able to produce three such waterdrops.

"Three waterdrops for a tree that had been growing for three years. Is that a coincidence?" Han Sen thought to himself.

After eating lunch, Qu Lanxi went back to working in the yard. Han Sen returned to the tree and watched for any further changes intently.

Although it was slow, Han Sen could feel the tree greasing the cogs of its existence. Slowly but surely, it was coming back to life. He wasn't sure when it'd be back to full health, but he did indeed feel it coming.

The next day, Han Sen woke up on the wooden board he had been given for a mattress. He woke up to the sound of Chu Ming shouting.

"Lanxi! Come out and take a look! The Dragon-Blood Tree is growing."

Chapter 888: I'll Call Him Big Boss

"Chu Ming, it is too early for jokes. Go get washed and get ready for work," Qu Lanxi said as she walked outside in her misty-eyed haze. She glimpsed the Dragon-Blood Tree and her mouth dropped.

"You weren't joking. How in the sanctuaries did the Dragon-Blood Tree spring back to life?" She ran in front of the tree and noticed the presence of small, newly sprouted leaves adorning the branches of the tree.

Although there weren't many leaves, the significance of the new ones that had appeared was astounding, and it heralded the fact that the tree was not truly dead.

If it was alive, that meant it could grow. If it could grow, it'd have a chance of bearing fruit.

Han Sen exited the house and saw the tree's overnight developments. He sensed the lifeforce, and felt the bounty of energy that had returned to it.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming were in the middle of exuberant joy, extremely excited over the prospects of the tree's revival.

Han Sen walked in front of the tree and touched its trunk. He wanted to examine the lifeforce with greater accuracy, and when he did, he frowned.

The tree had been revived enough for it to come to life and spawn leaves, but it had absorbed every ounce of energy the waterdrop had given to it. The energy would not be enough for the tree to produce fruit.

It took normal geno seeds a few months to grow harvestable fruit, but ordinary geno seeds took one to ten years.

Han Sen feared mutant geno seeds might take one hundred years to grow, and the old spirit had already been growing it for ninety

years when he perished and it came into the possession of Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming. It could very well take another ten years for the fruit to develop.

Having this tree alive and not growing fruit would be useless, though.

Two days later, the tree had fully come to life; it looked like it was going to fully regrow.

Another two days passed, and on that day, they noticed the leaves start to lose their color and turn yellow.

"Oh, no! Why is it dying again?" Chu Ming asked in saddened shock.

Qu Lanxi, with a wry smile, said, "I don't even know why it came back to life in the first place. But I suppose without the proper nutrition it needs, its death ought to have been expected. Unless we can find the blood of Blood-Scale Snakes, it'll just wither and die again."

Chu Ming heard this and was upset; he exhaled like a leaking balloon. "This is an empty happiness. But where might we find the blood of Blood-Scale Snakes? The old spirit was a knight class spirit, and was almost as strong as Qing Ming Knight. Yet, on his venture into the Thorn Forest, he died. It'd be nothing more than suicide for us to voyage into that wretched tangle of overgrown shrubbery."

Qu Lanxi, who was equally upset, said, "I have heard that a veil of darkness shrouds Thorn Forest. They say an evil presides there, one that moves unseen. Qing Ming Knight himself would never dare venture there. The old spirit's death there is quite telling, and he never traveled much further than its outskirts."

Chu Ming nodded and said, "I have heard murmurs that coincide with what you speak of. Any spirit that enters there is killed, and their spirit stones somehow self-destruct immediately after."

They both looked very depressed, contemplating these matters. Going to Thorn Forest to slay Blood-Scale Snakes was not a wise course of action. They lacked the power to compete with that domain's mysterious monsters.

When the mutant geno seed tree sprang back to life, it delighted them to witness its rebirth. Now, they could do naught but watch it wither. They had to watch it perish alongside their newfound hopes and dreams for fruit that would allow them to escape their current poverty. They felt terrible.

Han Sen suddenly interrupted them and said, "I know a thing or two about restoring trees. Would you like to give my methods a try?"

Chu Ming immediately rejected Han Sen, by saying, "No! No! No! No! Do not mess things up any further. You have only just arrived in the Third God's Sanctuary, so how would you know about geno trees? Do you think these are akin to your finely trimmed hedges in the Alliance? Do you think you can sprinkle some tap water on the tree and everything will be fine and it'll grow?"

Qu Lanxi was more composed, and she instead simply asked, "Do you really know how to help us with this?"

Han Sen answered, "I have learnt much about botany from a certain professor I used to know. Of course, I was taught these methods back in the First God's Sanctuary. I am unsure whether or not these methods can be applied to successful results in this place. Provided you don't have any other methods you'd like to use first, would you like to try mine?"

"Which botany professor did you learn these things from?" Qu Lanxi asked.

"Professor Sun Minghua," Han Sen answered. When he protected Sun Minghua, he actually only learned how to identify plants. He wasn't taught anything about growing trees.

Han Sen used this reasoning as a guise, so he could apply another waterdrop from his black crystal onto the tree.

"Professor Sun? He is a respectable teacher. I didn't know he accepted students; I just thought he was a lecturer." Qu Lanxi, knowing about the professor, looked at Han Sen in shock.

Han Sen waved his hand and said, "Oh, I wasn't his student. I just learnt a thing or two off him, every now and again."

Qu Lanxi did not ask any further questions, but just pointed at the tree and told Han Sen, "Well, take a good look. Are there any other ways we might keep it alive, without having to feed it the blood of Blood-Scale Snakes? We don't require that it grow fruit, and just keeping it alive would be more than enough."

"Pah! You really believe in this yahoo? Look, it needs beast blood to grow. End of story. Nothing else will make it grow," Chu Ming rebutted.

"But we're out of options; so, let's allow San Mu to try what he can," Qu Lanxi said.

Han Sen walked in front of the tree and circled it. He told Qu Lanxi, "I will do what I can. But if I do bring this tree to life, will that wipe the slate clean of my debt?"

"If you can grow it, then yes. That would more than make up for the debt. And if we sell the fruit for a good price, we'll even cut you in for a portion of the sales," Qu Lanxi said.

"Then I will try my best! Here's to hoping it works." Han Sen grabbed a bucket.

"What are you doing?" Chu Ming asked.

"I am collecting water from the river. I'll be right back!" Han Sen said.

"Why? Do you really believe water is all that it takes to bring this tree back to life?" Chu Ming said, with eyes wide open in disbelief.

"Yes. If there is no blood, then we must use water." Han Sen smiled.

Chu Ming's started to get feisty once again, and he barked, "Are you here just to bullsh*t us? This is a mutant gene tree, you dipsh*t. It's not a palm tree of the Alliance, so using water on it is pointless."

"Well, do you have any beast-blood I can use?" Han Sen asked, sarcastically.

Chu Ming did not respond. They couldn't even afford normal beast blood.

They spent all the money they had on the Ink-Sword Tree, and it had emptied their wallets. Before the harvest, they only had a small amount of money to afford the basics.

"Lanxi, are you really going to let him do this? How can he think of using water on this tree? If it works, I'll kiss his feet and call him Big Boss. Pah!" Chu Ming mocked, as he watched Han Sen head towards the river.

"Well, there's no harm in letting him try," Qu Lanxi said.

Chapter 889: Absorbing Geno Plant

Han Sen walked to the banks of the river under the guise of fetching water, but he really wanted to perform a test.

He still had two waterdrops left to use, but the tree had spent its first waterdrop over the course of two days. Using the two waterdrops directly wouldn't be viable long term.

Han Sen wanted to look around for a few geno plants, to see if the black crystal would be willing to absorb their lifeforce.

The geno plants that could be found in the lands around the shelter were already owned, so he couldn't use those.

But Qu Lanxi said that the river was called Jade-Scale River, and its source resided someplace in Thorn Forest. Geno plants would most certainly live on the banks of such a river.

That being said, they'd only be normal geno seeds. And since they weren't cared for by others due to their lack of fruit, they wouldn't be missed.

Han Sen pretended to go get water so he could take a look at the wild geno plants.

Han Sen took the bucket and kept walking. He was still injured, though, and he knew he'd have to be careful to avoid exhausting himself too much. For company, he summoned Meowth.

It wasn't long before he found himself standing on the banks of the jade-like river. The Jade-Scale River was four meters wide, and its water flow was mellow. There were many plants skirting its banks.

Most of these were just everyday, natural plants, and not geno plants, however.

Although Han Sen was unsure which ones were geno plants, he was still able to use his senses to identify them by their lifeforce

signatures.

Even the lowest tier geno plants were far more lively than normal, wild plants.

Han Sen followed the river up, with Meowth down by his feet in pet status.

"Meowth, if I knew things were going to be this tough, I would have brought Princess YinYang. They may not be able to fight very well, here in the Third God's Sanctuary, but they could at least chat with me. They could even massage me!" Han Sen spoke to Meowth because Meowth was the only person that could talk to him, right now.

"Meow." Meowth answered Han Sen, and seemed to agree with what he said.

Han Sen was surprised by the response he received, and he felt as if Meowth was smarter than before. Previously, he had never given a single response.

But Meowth was from the First God's Sanctuary, so its strength and intelligence was severely limited.

The reason Han Sen brought him was not because he was powerful or smart, though. It was because of his sentimentality towards the pet. Meowth had been with him for so long, and he cherished his company more as time went on. He couldn't ever imagine leaving him behind.

Before long, Han Sen was able to find a plant that looked especially strong. He squatted to give it a better examination.

It looked like a vegetable, growing near the river. It had eight long, serrated leaves coming out of its top. The roots were short, but stout. Across its middle, a few pretty flowers bloomed.

"This must be a normal geno plant," Han Sen thought, as he brushed the leaves with his finger. Then, he looked at the black crystal in his Sea of Soul. "Black crystal, perform your miracle once

again. Everything depends on you now, after all. You got me into this predicament, so you can get me out!"

As Han Sen prayed, the black crystal moved. It became a black hole, and it absorbed the lifeforce of the plant without reprieve.

Within a second, the plant had dried up entirely. It was like it had been uprooted and left to wilt under the scorching sun for a few days straight.

"It works!" Han Sen was glad, as he looked at the black crystal's changes.

When the black crystal returned to normal, its body formulated another drop of water. Unlike before, though, this waterdrop was much smaller than the others. It was only one-third the size of the others, and energy it absorbed seemed to correspond with that, also.

Han Sen, however, was merely satisfied in the knowledge that this seemed to work. It did not matter how much energy he received right now.

In a joyous mood, Han Sen carried on his search for more geno plants. No creature or spirit needed such plants, so there were plenty for the taking.

Han Sen walked three miles and managed to find five plants, all in all. The black crystal absorbed each of their lifeforces and created five waterdrops.

Their sizes were all different, and the biggest was only half as big as the one from the Ink-Sword Tree.

"Strange. What is going on? The lifeforces of all these plants are similar, so why do the waterdrops differ in size?" Han Sen was unsure.

It was still early in the day, so Han Sen continued his search for more plants.

He walked another three meters and found a watervine near the river. It was purple in color, and it was about one meter long. When the wind blew, the water would submerge the vine.

The watervine was by no means outstanding in appearance, but Han Sen could sense its lifeforce. It was far stronger than the other five plants he had discovered, and it was special, too.

"Is this an ordinary-class geno plant?" Han Sen was thrilled at this discovery. When he approached the vine, however, Meowth suddenly engaged its battle mode. He meowed towards the water, as if he was warning Han Sen.

Han Sen took the warning and stopped moving. Then, he stared at the watervine. He had been injured, and his senses were weaker than they should have been. But after careful observation, he noticed another lifeforce near the vine. It was more powerful than any super creature he had seen in the Second God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen, seeing this shadow near the watervine, saw that it was about the size of a fist. If you didn't look closely, you'd believe it was the shadow of the watervine itself.

He noticed it was something alive, and judging from its shape, it was like a toad that was hiding in mud.

But Han Sen was very alarmed by its lifeforce.

Chapter 890: The Power of a Bucket of Water

Han Sen slowly stepped away. If he wasn't injured, he'd have happily continued his approach, slain the toad, and grabbed the watervine.

But for now, he couldn't do that. Once he was healed, however, he resolved to return and kill it.

The toad, fortunately, did not seem to have noticed Han Sen. So, without trouble, Han Sen decided to go back. After fetching a bucket of water, he took off back to the house with Meowth at his side.

Chu Ming saw Han Sen riding Meowth on his way back. With surprise, he said, "You have a pet beat soul? What class is it?"

"Sacred-blood from the First God's Sanctuary," Han Sen responded.

"What is the point of bringing it here, then?! You could probably walk faster than that useless thing!" Chu Ming exclaimed.

"I am injured right now, don't you recall? I'm only riding it due to my injury." Han Sen hopped down off of Meowth and retrieved the bucket of water being carried in his pet's mouth. Then, after approaching the tree, he poured the water on its roots.

Han Sen touched the tree and slyly dropped a lifeforce waterdrop to its root, as well. It was quickly absorbed.

After that, Han Sen put the bucket aside and started walking back to the house so he could rest.

"That's it?!" Chu Ming yelled with shock and aggravation.

"Yeah, that should do it." Han Sen nodded.

"You toss some water on the ground and tell me that should do

it? After all that waiting around?!" Chu Ming could hardly believe what he was hearing.

"Well, what else do you expect me to do?" Han Sen smiled.

Chu Ming's mood had dropped a considerable amount, and so he said, "I knew I shouldn't have placed any modicum of faith or hope you could aid us and this tree. Pah! What an imbecile. What use is that water going to provide, eh?"

"I don't know. Maybe it'll be a boon and instigate the tree's revival? It might work. It might not." Han Sen then continued toward the house.

Chu Ming wasn't keen to let this go, and his temper had been inflamed. He turned to Qu Lanxi and said, "This yahoo is toying with us. A three-year-old could toss water on the roots of a tree."

"He is still very injured. We can't exhaust him too much." Qu Lanxi wasn't half as disappointed as Chu Ming, primarily due to the lack of hope she had for the tree in the first place.

Only Chu Ming was sulking, but there was nothing he could do about it. And as much as he might have liked to, killing his burden and woe-bringer Han Sen would not achieve anything.

After Han Sen poured water onto the roots, he was done with the tree for the day. He planned to examine its lifeforce the day after.

If the Dragon-Blood Tree could absorb one such waterdrop a day, then it meant he'd have to find more plants; a lot more.

Han Sen lay down on the bed and practiced the Blood-Pulse Sutra, hoping his health could fully return quickly. Meowth was around the gourd often, showing a new interest in the item.

Nothing new had come from the gourd, since Han Sen's arrival in the Third God's Sanctuary. Aside from its continued pulsing, nothing had changed with it.

When Han Sen had nothing more to do and was bored, he spent

some time with the gourd, pleading for it to deposit the weapons inside it. He tried a number of ways to get them out, but every method resulted in failure.

The next day, Han Sen was woken to Chu Ming shouting again; he was becoming his morning rooster, it would appear.

"How is that possible?!" Chu Ming spoke with complete shock and disbelief, but his body had frozen like a cartoon statue, as he stared at the tree in the yard.

"What is it this time?" Qu Lanxi walked out of the house and then froze mid-step; she too had caught sight of the tree.

They were in greater shock now than they had been upon seeing the tree first sprout its leaves.

Han Sen soon followed them out the house, and when he did, Chu Ming ran towards him in a crazed dash. He grabbed his clothes and said, "You! How?! How did you do that?"

"How did I do what?" Han Sen asked.

"How did you make the Dragon-Blood Tree razzle and dazzle like this?" Chu Ming pointed towards the tree as he spoke.

Han Sen looked at the tree and even he himself was surprised by what he saw. The tree's branches and twigs were all decked out in full, healthy red leaves. It looked like a gorgeous maple tree.

Overnight, the tree had grown as if it had received appropriate nourishment every day for the past several months.

"It grew that fast?" Han Sen did not expect the tree to grow this much, after the length of a single night, following an absorbance of one waterdrop.

If he had known this would happen, he wouldn't have used an entire waterdrop. It was too obvious something was afoot, and the sudden flourishing of the tree would be far too suspicious.

"San Mu, what did you do? How did the tree grow that fast?" Qu

Lanxi politely asked Han Sen, in utter surprise at the morning's revelation.

It was difficult to believe that a Dragon-Blood Tree could grow into such a beautiful state overnight through natural circumstances and methods of cultivation.

"You saw what I did, didn't you? I fetched a bucket of water and simply poured it on the roots of the tree. I didn't do anything else." As Han Sen made his excuse, he swore to himself he'd never use an entire waterdrop again.

"But that was just river water; there is no possible way it could turn our tree into something as remarkable as this. Tell me, my darling cur, what did you do?!" Chu Ming's delight had slowly curdled into annoyance. With his rudeness seeping back into his words, he asked Han Sen with an irritated tone.

"Believe it or not, but I really did only pour out a single bucket of water," Han Sen said with a wry smile.

They did not entirely believe what he was saying, but they felt like that they had to. After all, they had watched him pour the bucket of water on the tree and later return indoors for the night.

Furthermore, Han Sen was injured and had no money. Even if Han Sen bought beast-blood, they should have been able to see it.

Although things were oddly suspicious, to the best of their knowledge, Han Sen really did only pour out a bucket of water onto the roots of the tree. And following that, somehow, the Dragon-Blood Tree was flourishing crazily fast.

"If I knew water from the river could achieve this, I would have done it myself many years ago," Chu Ming said to himself out loud, with a face full of regret.

"San Mu, are you an experienced arborist?" Qu Lanxi asked Han Sen, with an expression that said she was suddenly unsure of him.

"I told you I only learnt a few methods from Professor Sun. But I

too am surprised they work as well as they do." Han Sen gave her a smile.

As they were talking, Chu Ming grabbed the bucket and started racing off into the fields.

"Where are you going?" Han Sen quickly stopped Chu Ming with his question.

"I am off to the river to retrieve more water. If I do this, we can get it to grow even faster!" Chu Ming replied, excitedly.

Han Sen then laughed in response and said, "Quality over quantity, my friend. Sometimes less is more, for if we add too much water to its roots, the results we seek may sour. Things could backfire and potentially ruin the tree."

When Chu Ming heard this, he immediately dropped the bucket. He ran in front of Han Sen and said, "Yes, sir! From now on, I'm going to listen to whatever you have to tell me!"

Chapter 891: Recovery

Han Sen went to the river himself every day, mostly in the pursuit of wild geno plants.

Han Sen managed to collect quite a few at first, but after a few days of successful collection, the amount he was able to find each day was dwindling. Han Sen rode Golden Growler for about a dozen miles in either direction along the river, but it was all to little avail.

Fewer and fewer were there to be found.

In forty miles of travel, Han Sen was able to find forty-one geno plants in total. Aside from the purple vine that was watched over by the toad, the others were normal plants. Altogether, he was able to earn forty waterdrops.

Han Sen was unable to formulate a plan in which he might grab the watervine, without attracting the notice of the toad. Every time he passed the vine by, the toad was there. It sometimes hopped around, which was a little frightening.

The toad's body was coarse and rough, and it was colored yellow. It looked far bigger after it emerged from the water, about the size of a football.

Han Sen once saw the toad's warts unfold to ooze out poisonous blood. Then, the toad let it all seep into the watervine's roots.

A few days later, Han Sen noticed that the watervine had grown a few purple flowers.

That meant it had a chance to bear geno fruit, and it wasn't a normal geno plant.

"I don't know how long it'll take for it to grow fruit, though. Or how much longer it'd take for the fruit to mature, after that. Hopefully, whenever that occurs, I'll already be recovered," Han Sen thought to himself.

Ever since Han Sen demonstrated his ability to use river water to revive and maintain the health of the tree, Chu Ming had treated him completely differently. He listened to whatever Han Sen told him.

After the first sudden flourishing, Han Sen did not dare provide a whole waterdrop to the tree again, though. It was too much.

When it was given a whole droplet, it had grown over the course of a single night as much as one would expect after several months of arduous care. It was suspicious, and if he did it again, the questions he'd receive would never end.

Taking into account the size of the first waterdrop, Han Sen was able to gauge how much life he wanted to give the tree, and split up all the other waterdrops into the size he calculated to be ideal. And when he was ready to give the waterdrop to the tree, he mixed the waterdrop with the rest of the water in the bucket. While not as startling like the first night, the tree grew healthy at a quick and steady rate.

After a few days of caring for the tree, Han Sen was able to determine the exact size of waterdrop the tree would need to grow.

With his educated guesses, Han Sen was able to determine that one drop from the original three waterdrops was the equivalent of one whole year of lifeforce generation.

If the Dragon-Blood Tree absorbed one drop, it'd quickly exhibit a year's worth of development.

The size of the waterdrops Han Sen had personally collected were all different. The life they would provide might be a month, or several. He did not know.

He later learnt that the differing sizes were determined by how long the plants he collected had been growing. The size of their waterdrops reflected their age, not their lifeforce. Plants, however, were cyclical in nature, and there was a limit to how much energy

they could generate.

The Ink-Sword Tree, which took three years to grow fruit, it could only provide three waterdrops. Even if it grew for another ten years, it'd only provide three waterdrops.

The waterdrops were created by the black crystal, and they provided concentrated energies. The age of the plants did not factor into their purity.

But if the plants had only just started to grow, and hadn't yet reached maturity, absorbing their energies would not provide half as many waterdrops.

As educated and well thought-out as these theories were, they were still just guesses, and not scientific facts. Still, evidence seemed to support his idea, so it was likely Han Sen was correct.

It made Han Sen happy to know that there was no level difference between the waterdrops.

Even the waterdrops from normal plants were still able to bring a mutant geno tree back to life.

It was a scary power, and Han Sen could absorb life energy to quickly grow mutant geno plants that might have ordinarily taken a hundred years to grow naturally. With this method, he could even grow a sacred-blood geno plant that might traditionally take thousands of years to grow.

Without a shadow of a doubt, Han Sen believed it to be cheating, and his body trembled at the thought.

He firmly believed he couldn't allow anyone else to find out about what he had learnt. If his ability was discovered by others, it was likely even King-class spirits would seek Han Sen out to make him their gardener.

The waterdrops seemed able to be used on pet and mount beast souls, too. Meowth and Golden Growler had consumed a small amount of the waterdrops, and now they seemed to have changed.

They couldn't drink much at a time, so Han Sen could not gauge its true effectiveness on them, though.

The devil-ant king beast soul could not consume or absorb the waterdrop, unfortunately. Han Sen did not know why.

He thought about trying to use a waterdrop on himself, to see if it could help, but ultimately decided not to.

This was because after touching the waterdrop with his finger, his finger grew older. He didn't dare consume one after this.

Half a month had passed and still, his finger had not recovered. Without a detailed inspection, its aged appearance was not obvious, but when you looked closely, you could see the wrinkles with ease.

Carefully, Han Sen measured the right portion of a waterdrop he could give the tree, to control its growth.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming constantly wondered how it seemed to be doing so well. On occasion, they followed Han Sen out towards the river and watched him in secret. But all they could see was Han Sen fetching a bucket of water from the river as he had told them he did; there was nothing suspicious for them to see.

Han Sen did not do anything else except pour the water on the tree's roots, in their eyes.

Even on the odd instance that Han Sen instructed Chu Ming to fetch the water, it grew well.

It wasn't long before they gave up their investigation, however. They couldn't think of or catch an ulterior reason for the tree's growth, so they dropped it.

But of course, the existence of the tree was kept a secret from the wider world. The tree did not belong to them exactly, and if the spirit found out there was a mutant tree growing in their backyard, the spirit could very well take it away.

It was either that or they'd be instructed to keep growing the tree while the spirit and his fellow felons would only come by for the harvest.

So, they did their best to keep the tree's existence a secret, without the need for Han Sen to tell them to.

Another month passed, and Han Sen was far healthier now. He could cast dongxuan aura and his holy light to further heal himself. A few days after this, he was in tip-top condition.

"It's time to kill that copper toad!" Han Sen was very excited at the prospect of killing it.

Chapter 892: Dollar’s Strength

After the time the three had spent together, they were no longer wary Han Sen's presence and were comfortable with him there. On this day, after exiting to the garden, Han Sen grabbed the water bucket as he routinely did.

When Han Sen reached the watervine, the copper toad was still there. The watervine had grown three copper coins that had a sparkly, almost gold-like sheen to them. Although this fruit did not look fully mature yet, it was obviously getting close.

Han Sen was planning to slay the toad and speed-up the growth of the watervine himself.

It had been a long time since he fought, however, and he thought he had probably gotten a little rusty. He exercised for a bit first, and simulated the silver fox's thunder powers. He ran in front of the copper toad and pointed at it.

Boom!

The copper toad was shocked by the sudden intruder, and so it leapt out of the water enraged. Then it spat out a copper coin at Han Sen.

Han Sen knew his attack would not hurt the toad, as he hadn't employed much strength. He was afraid of hurting the vine, so he wanted to draw the toad away from it first.

Seeing the copper coin that was spat out by the toad rapidly approaching him, Han Sen threw another punch out and blew it up.

The toad, seeing its copper coin get blown up, let out a wretched, angry shriek. After this, it transformed into a silver toad that looked like a statue.

Han Sen felt the strength of the toad's lifeforce significantly increase. He thought to himself, "Has this little guy unlocked his

second gene lock?"

Ribbit!

The silver toad spat out another coin, except this time it was silver.

Han Sen looked at it, knowing it had to be powerful due to it being a second gene lock power.

Han Sen cast the strongest sonic-thunder punch he could muster at the incoming monetary projectile.

The silver lightning, like a silver sun going supernova, enveloped the coin in its bright light.

But it did not stop it. The coin cut through the silver light and struck Han Sen's fist.

Pang!

Han Sen fell back as the coin bounced away. As it ricocheted off his fist, he noticed the coin had been melted, and its shape twisted.

But the force of the strike made his fist go numb. As his hand trembled, he thought to himself, "An opened second gene lock offers a considerable increase in power. Although I have not opened mine, my fitness level should make up for this current lack. I should be able to kill this toad, if I put my mind to it."

Han Sen hadn't expected the first creature he fought in the Third God's Sanctuary to have already opened its second gene lock. To kill this foe, he'd have to give it his all and pull-out all the stops.

The toad let out another rage-fueled ribbit.

Its silver body was now starting to turn inside out, plating the body of the river-fiend in gold. It was now like a gold toad statue, and it was as ugly as it was luxurious.

"Crap! Third gene lock? You've got to be kidding me!" Han Sen's resolve to defeat the toad rapidly dissolved at this ghastly sight, so he turned heel and ran away.

Han Sen simulated Light Son of God's speed boost so he could run and run, without sparing a moment to look back.

With Han Sen's incredible fitness, he was confident in his ability to kill creatures with unlocked second gene locks. But when it came to a creature that opened its third gene lock, Han Sen was not going to hang around. It'd be futile, and he knew it.

Han Sen, when he was last in the Alliance, read information stating anything or anyone that had their third gene lock open was at the very least above six hundred in fitness.

Being two tiers higher than Han Sen and possessing a fitness level that was higher than Han Sen's meant the fight against the toad was a lost cause. All he could do was get away from there and flee the scene.

The toad was ordinary class, at least, because normal creatures could only reach the second tier. Ordinary class creatures could reach the fourth tier, and that meant the toad had to be ordinary or higher.

Ordinary creatures that had unlocked their third gene lock could comfortably go up against mutant class creatures, so Han Sen wouldn't stand a chance against such a monster.

When a creature was born, they all started with their first gene lock open. Unlocking further tiers was dependent on their fitness and level. They still had to put in the effort, though, too.

Some humans, however, have been reported to encounter ordinary creatures with a fifth gene lock open. And since they only had to open an additional two gene locks to take on mutant creatures, that meant they were special. So special, the estimated number of such ordinary creatures existing was somewhere in the ratio range of 1:100,000. It was rare enough to see an ordinary class with their fourth gene lock open.

Han Sen did not know how many gene locks the toad had opened

in full, but he didn't want to risk anything. Although the toad's lifeforce was that of an ordinary creature, there'd be zero chance of him defeating the toad if it was revealed that it had opened its fourth gene lock.

After running a good distance, Han Sen heard the toad shriek. A gold coin was spat out and sent flying towards Han Sen like a bullet.

Han Sen cast his dongxuan aura to try to dodge it.

But the coin looked alive, and it managed to twirl and mix-up its approach to confuse its target while airborne. It changed direction just as it got close, and looked likely to strike Han Sen's body.

With sudden shock at the realization he was about to be hit and wouldn't be able to dodge, the only thing he could now do was cast sonic-thunder punch to deflect it.

Pang!

Sonic-thunder punch was powerful, but only its first gene lock had been opened. The punch was broken by the projectile, and the coin was able to cut through the force and hit Han Sen's fist directly.

Han Sen used all his strength in an attempt to punch that coin away, but to his surprise, the coin that cut through his sonic-thunder punch did not strike his fist hard. It fell flat against his fingers, as if it had been magnetized.

The next second, Han Sen felt as if he was much heavier. He felt as if he was carrying a mountain on his shoulders, and it made him drop to the ground.

"This toad has a weird power." Han Sen was not keen to remain lying down. He managed to drag himself back to his feet, but the intense, crushing weight remained. With this speed impediment, it'd be impossible to escape the toad now.

Ribbit!

The toad did not relent; it croaked and fired another coin towards Han Sen.

Chapter 893: Three-Second Hero

Han Sen wished to dodge, but the phantom weight inhibited him from doing so. He was unable to move a single step, let alone evade the coin completely.

Using his hand like a sword, Han Sen simulated Steel-Knight King's green light to strike the incoming projectile.

But the unbreakable green light of the Second God's Sanctuary was practically useless in this realm. The coin zipped through the green light and attached itself to Han Sen's hand.

Pat!

His body was dragged down by the weight of mountains, and it brought him to his knees.

Being crushed under the weight of both coins, Han Sen could hear the bones of his body creaking, ready to buckle and snap.

Ribbit!

The golden toad was unrelenting, and it fired another gold coin towards its aggressor. Unable to dodge this one, as well, the coin planted itself firmly on Han Sen's face.

He fell to the ground, and so great was the force, an imprint of his body formed as he sunk into the soil.

"There is a big difference between the first and second gene locks being opened. If I unlock my second gene lock, I might be able to fight back. This toad has a strange power, and if it attacked like any other creature, my flight might have been successful. But the coin's weird power prohibits my movement." Han Sen then focused his own power. His kidneys were kicked into overdrive, creating a massive amount of energy to gather the momentum he needed to move.

The toad's coins did not kill or inflict direct damage, they just

added excruciating amounts of weight. The pressure on his body was enormous, and if he was hit with a few more of such coins, his inner-strength was sure to give way. He'd be crushed.

"Argh!" Han Sen shouted. Despite his most valiant attempts to generate energy for a triumphant rise, he was unable to move. His arms now trembled, and things turned awry.

Ever since the first coin landed on his hand, he'd found himself in a dire circumstance.

Pat!

Another coin landed on Han Sen's body. His arms could not withstand it, and there was no room for any more resistance. His entire body was pinned to the ground, as if he was paralyzed.

The toad watched Han Sen sink into the soil, and its grimacing look seemed to reflect a certain amount of joy. It looked ready to spit out another coin.

But suddenly, Han Sen felt a horrible power arise. This new power was like a volcano, erupting violently. The golden toad was equally shocked at the emergence of this new threat, and looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen was slowly being crushed, pushed into a pit shaped by his own body. But this power was emerging from within himself. Suddenly, this power revealed itself as a bright ball of light.

Using all his power, Han Sen had been determined to fight back against the phantom weight. He had resisted it with all his might, but still, it wasn't enough. He was exhausted and still unable to move.

But suddenly, a power emerged from inside his cells and coursed through his entire body.

The white light was coming out of his cells, turning his skin white as virgin snow. His hair followed, and with its new color, it rapidly grew to the length of his entire person.

His black pupils turned white, and even his armor started to shine white through the bright light.

Han Sen's entire body was emitting holy light, and he felt the ceiling of his body's strength heighten. He was taking on the image of a god, looking magnificently holy. His appearance was supreme and without a single flaw or blemish.

He looked like Apollo Helios himself, and all who looked upon him would undoubtedly turn away in shame. No one would believe themselves graceful enough to merit a glimpse of such a stunning man.

Pang!

Han Sen's body continued to shine in this manner, as he raised his hand and gripped the ground. Then, he stood up from the pit.

The coins that were across his body all fell off, and then Han Sen turned to look at the golden toad as a greater power brewed inside him.

The once-cocky, devilish toad now looked frightened. It was so afraid, it wasted no time in running off.

Boom!

Han Sen's perfect body carried this white light. He teleported in front of the toad and punched it in the face.

This turned the toad's fear into anger, and so it spat out another coin. Immediately after it did this, it turned around and tried to jump into the river.

Pang!

Han Sen's fist struck the coin, and it ricocheted back to touch the toad. Then, its body cracked. The warts collapsed in on themselves, as its toxic blood drenched it, oozing uncontrollably.

The toad squealed, and its body sank into the rock it had leapt onto. A crater, shaped like the toad's form, was pressed into the

stone. Slowly, as it sank deeper and deeper into the stone, its body was crushed.

"Ordinary Creature Coin Toad killed. No beast soul gained. Consume its flesh to obtain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly."

When the announcement sounded, Han Sen was ecstatic. But his body felt so empty, as the power inside him completely drained from his cells.

His legs turned soft, and he almost collapsed from sudden exhaustion. It almost made him want to cough up blood.

"Super body exhausted; super king spirit status cannot be maintained."

"Super body exhausted; super king spirit status cannot be maintained."

A warning sounded in his head, and repeated itself over and over. This surprised him.

He was surprised to learn it was his super king spirit status that had been activated. The power it bestowed upon him was incredible; it was simply a shame it had only lasted for three seconds.

"What kind of super king spirit mode was that? It made me a three-second hero; couldn't I any last longer?" Han Sen's heart sank.

Still, his excitement about what he had achieved prevailed. When he was in super king spirit mode, one punch was enough to kill a toad that had three of its gene locks opened. The Alliance said it was nigh impossible to kill a creature that was one tier above you, and if that difference was two tiers, you'd be dominated.

When Han Sen became a super king spirit, he one-hit killed a creature that was two tiers higher than him. That power was unlike anything he had ever seen before.

The only bad thing was that his fitness wasn't ideal for it. The six hundred fitness could only grant him three seconds of its incredible power, so Han Sen believed the requirements were too high.

Still, it made sense. That mode was for a super king spirit, and Han Sen had yet to achieve a single geno point in the Third God's Sanctuary. It was acceptable.

If Han Sen had not maxed out his super geno points before he became a surpasser, it was unlikely he'd have lasted a single second with it.

Chapter 894: Eating Meat

Han Sen was exhausted after what had transpired, but he managed to lug himself over to the disfigured corpse of the Coin Toad and place it in his pack. He walked nearer the watervine and applied one of his waterdrops to its roots. He watched the positive reaction from the watervine, which instantly absorbed the waterdrop. Then he mounted Golden Growler and took off home.

In the backyard, Chu Ming and Qu Lanxi had not returned yet themselves. So, Han Sen used this opportunity to cut, clean, and prepare the toad for dinner. He made stew with it.

He wanted to eat it with his new friends. They had done much for him, and treated him well despite of what he did before their first meeting. He wished to treat them well in return.

It was only an ordinary creature, after all. There was no need for Han Sen to be so stingy when it came to the sharing of an ordinary creature.

Han Sen was not a remarkable cook, and he lacked many talents of the profession, but he could prepare basic dishes to a simple, enjoyable degree. For half a day, he used a small fire to cook the contents of his stew, and the fragrance of the simmering meal scented the entire house.

After dusk, as the sun finally dipped below the horizon, Chu Ming and Qu Lanxi returned home. They looked happy.

"Ah, you're back! I hunted a creature for us all, and prepared a stew. You should come and give it a taste." Han Sen handed out two bowls of the stew.

"You hunted? Where, might I ask?" Qu Lanxi asked with much surprise, as she looked at the stew given to her.

"I slew it on the banks of the Jade-Scale River—" Han Sen was going to say something further, but he was interrupted.

"What is this? A toad?!" Chu Ming looked at the toad's meat, still bubbling in the hot stew. He put the bowl down and brought forward an entire sack of meat. Then, he said, "Why are we eating toad? We have brought the flesh of ordinary creatures home with us: Blood-Goat meat. We got it all for quite the cheap price. Toss this crummy toad out the window and let's prepare this, instead."

They had been there for many years, but the duo never dared slay ordinary creatures, and they only continued to buy such meat. They didn't consider Han Sen had managed to kill an ordinary creature, and that was what had been prepared for them. Chu Ming would not have turned up his nose at the toad given to him, had he known its origin.

"My stew—" Han Sen wished to explain that this was an ordinary-class creature, and because it was the complete body, it'd contain far more geno points than the bought cuts of meat.

But after saying two words, Chu Ming picked up the pot of stew and pushed it into Han Sen's hands and said, "It's fine; we'll have yours tomorrow. We don't often get to dine on nice food. So, let's enjoy this tonight, instead!"

Qu Lanxi then said, "It is fate that brought us together. Not often do we get to enjoy a luxurious dinner. Now, I have wine with me, a bottle that I brought from the Second God's Sanctuary. I am going to open it tonight, as a warm welcome dinner for you."

"I will cook it, then." Han Sen was touched by their words, so he shelved the stew he had prepared by distributing it in separate bowls and putting them away. Then, he started to cook the lamb instead.

When the meat was done, Qu Lanxi opened her bottle of wine. The three of them dined merrily on the sizzling mutton, and they made sure to enjoy every last morsel of the meal, as it was quite tender and succulent, and they did not have much of it. They did not care that the amount they had made it impossible for them to

increase their geno points.

"Brother San Mu, this meat tastes good, doesn't it? Ordinary meat is different, don't you think?" Chu Ming was getting a little tipsy, but he was in fine spirits.

"It is, I know." Han Sen nodded in agreement. He was exuberantly happy now, too. He was beaming with delight for his fortune of encountering two friendly and welcoming humans on his arrival at the Third God's Sanctuary. And what's more, the meat there really did taste great.

"San Mu, you have almost completely healed. Are you going to go find a job? When we deliver the goods to the spirit, you'll be screwed. If our Ink-Sword Tree hadn't been destroyed, we might have been able to help you. But alas, we now cannot!" Chu Ming said.

Qu Lanxi chimed in to say, "Yes, once you are at full health, the place where they pit beasts against each other is where you should go. You will find much welcome there. This tree won't grow fruit for another decade, so don't place too much faith in it just yet."

"I'll go there and take a look tomorrow, and see if I can find a job," Han Sen said.

After Han Sen beat the toad, he wasn't willing to underestimate the power of a single ordinary creature in this new realm. The Thorn Forest may have indeed been too much for him to handle, so he wasn't yet willing to venture there. He'd need a lot more preparation before he even started to think of doing that.

Han Sen did want to learn more about the Qing Ming Shelter and Thorn Shelter, however. He also wished to return to the Alliance and talk with his mother and Ji Yanran, who he was starting to dearly miss.

Han Sen asked Qu Lanxi about the colosseum she had suggested, and about Qing Ming Shelter. He was going to go there the next

day.

Although there hadn't been much meat, it was enough to fill their tummies and warm their hearts. The same could be said for the wine, as well.

The next day, Han Sen woke up to a different sort of rooster. He looked out into the yard and saw Chu Ming and Qu Lanxi being approached by a knight that was riding a tiger. The man had green eyes, meaning it was a spirit.

Aside from that man, there were a dozen creatures there. They all stared at the duo.

The spirit looked at the tree and said, "Continue to look after it, as you have. If you grow it successfully, you will receive benefits from it. If the tree dies, forgiveness will not come easy."

"Yes, Mister Qing Ming!" They both looked terrible and they lowered their heads, not willing to object to anything that was told to them.

"Ah, so that is Qing Ming Knight?" Han Sen watched the spirit leave, patiently.

It was only a knight-class spirit, so it wouldn't take that much for Han Sen to become stronger than it. Han Sen was able to control when and how the tree was supposed to grow, so he was not going to allow a spirit to assume control over it.

"Crap! Qing Ming Knight found out about the tree. All those buckets of water; it was all for nothing! And if the tree dies, then we are sure to die with it!" Chu Ming looked miserable.

Qu Lanxi merely sighed. She knew she couldn't have hidden the existence of the tree from Qing Ming Knight forever, but she hadn't realized he'd find out about it so soon.

"The tree won't grow for another ten years, at least, so don't get too depressed yet. I'll go heat up the toad for you both, so come and eat. I'm sure you'll feel better after a hearty breakfast." After

comforting them both and heating up the stew, Han Sen brought them their bowls.

"I'm not in the mood to eat. I'm going back to the garden." Chu Ming waved his hand and walked outside.

"Lanxi, how about you try some?" Han Sen asked, as he passed her the bowl.

"You have only just arrived here and yet, you haven't gotten a start on earning geno points. I have maxed out my basic geno points, so you should eat this. It'll improve your working performance, no doubt!" she said, and then pushed the bowl away.

Chapter 895: Copper Fruit

Han Sen wished to explain, but Qu Lanxi had already left the house and headed into the garden to catch up with Chu Ming.

Han Sen merely shook his head and started eating the meat by himself.

"Coin Toad consumed. You have received one ordinary geno point."

After finishing his bowl, Han Sen earned three geno points and a filled-up tummy.

"I'll just leave the other bowls out here for them; they may come back and eat it for lunch, after all." Han Sen covered the bowls up and then went outside, heading back towards the river.

Han Sen wanted to take a look at the watervine, and see how its development was faring. He had given it one waterdrop the day before, so that should have provided its growth a few-month's boost.

When he arrived, the watervine's copper coins were already the size of eggs. They smelled rather pleasant, despite looking like copper.

The areas along the vine where the fruit hung were like dry spots. The fruit looked mature, so Han Sen did not delay in his collection of them.

They felt heavy, like genuine copper coins. As curious as this was, it led Han Sen to being unsure whether or not they were edible.

He examined the coins for a while, in the hopes of understanding what benefits or boons such a coin-fruit might provide.

No matter what it was, it had to be something good, at least. It was an ordinary class geno plant that had birthed those things, after all; so, they had to be useful.

Han Sen picked up the three copper coins and put them in his pocket, with plans to examine them more thoroughly later.

Han Sen wanted to collect the lifeforce of the watervine, following his collection of the fruit, but it immediately died and withered away upon the final coin being retrieved.

Han Sen was not a greedy person, so he was happy enough to have simply received those three fruits. After this, he took off in the direction of Qing Ming Shelter.

It was situated a dozen miles away, and Han Sen caught sight of many creatures along his journey there. They were all owned, however, so they did not attack. They would only attack if their masters commanded them to.

Han Sen saw a castle in the distance, one whose walls had been composed of green cobblestones. When he reached there, and walked inside, he was greeted by the appearance of many creatures and even lesser, squire-class spirits.

These shelters were different than human shelters, and there were far fewer shops available to peruse. They only had a market to trade goods, and this was a place many hawking creatures came to, presenting the goods they wished to trade.

Han Sen was quite amazed at what he saw, not expecting to ever see creatures able to trade just like humans did.

There were only creatures in the market, and no spirits. Still, the creatures must have had spirits as masters, and it was their goods they were most likely flogging.

Han Sen was very interested in seeing what was offered, so he walked towards the market. Most of what was on offer were geno seeds and geno fruits. There was the occasional slab of flesh available, too.

Han Sen saw a giant beast that was twice as large as an elephant. This beast did not put anything down to trade, but Han Sen

watched in awe as a creature approached and provided the elephant a geno seed. Then, in return, the goliath beast cut itself to provide the seed-giving creature a bucket of its blood.

"Wow, creatures will even sell their own blood?" As Han Sen continued to walk, he felt something tug at him. He turned around to see a red monkey pulling him away.

"What?" Han Sen frowned.

"Ooh-ah-ha!" The red-haired monkey spoke, pointing towards Han Sen's pocket. Then, it revealed its own goods, wishing for a trade.

"You would like to trade?" Han Sen asked, bringing out one of the copper fruits.

The red-haired monkey nodded, and presented one item of its own to Han Sen. Without a delay, the monkey immediately tried to take Han Sen's copper fruit.

Han Sen was quick to pull his hand back, however, and tell the monkey, "I don't want that thing!"

The red-haired monkey quickly put that item away, and then presented something else to Han Sen. Then, the monkey said, "Ooh-ooh-ahah-ooh-haha!"

"I don't want that, either." Han Sen had no idea what the items and fruits the monkey was offering were, or what good they posed, but he knew they weren't as valuable as what he was carrying.

The red-haired monkey then presented two items at once, an offering that was quickly turned down by Han Sen shaking his head. After this latest offer, Han Sen decided to squat and examine the contents of the red monkey's pack.

The monkey was quiet, watching Han Sen rummage through its goods, but it looked antsy; it was clearly dying for the copper fruit.

The reason Han Sen wanted to search through the monkey's

goods, though, was because of what his scan revealed. Before he bent down to scour the monkey's items, he scanned it and discovered the presence of a special lifeforce.

Han Sen found what he was looking for, and found it to be geno seed that was the size of a singular yellow corn. It was black, however, and it looked dry and shrivelled.

The geno seed's lifeforce was exuberant and comparable to the lifeforce of the copper fruit. Yet strangely, despite the fact that it was dying, it still possessed such a lifeforce. It was possibly a mutant geno seed.

After some careful examination, Han Sen decided to take a look at the monkey's other wares. He picked up different fruits of the monkey and suggested to the hairy merchant, "How about I take all this, and in exchange, give you one of my copper fruits?"

Han Sen had quite a few waterdrops on him, by now. And he wanted to grow a higher-tier geno plant with them. But unfortunately, Qing Ming Shelter was only a knight-class shelter. This was the only mutant geno seed he had found, all throughout his search there.

The red monkey was happy to accept this trade without a single moment of hesitation. When it grabbed the copper fruit from Han Sen, it ate it ravenously in front of him.

After munching on the monetary fruit, the copper coin exuded a pleasant fragrance. After some more chewing, the monkey spat out the shell of the fruit.

Han Sen watched this, and as he did, turned around ready to depart. But the monkey was keen for some more, so it grabbed Han Sen and pleaded another trade.

"I'm done trading." There was nothing more from the monkey that attracted Han Sen.

But the monkey was not willing to give up, and so it tried to steal

the two copper fruits Han Sen owned.

Chapter 896: Spirit Gene

Han Sen did not move. He cast the Dongxuan Sutra, which had his fingers generate a coin, and fired it at the approaching monkey.

Pat!

The coin stuck to the monkey's head. Almost immediately, its head swiveled down and the body followed, collapsing to the ground. Writhe as it might, it could not get back up.

The red-haired monkey tried to scream, but when it opened its mouth, Han Sen fired another coin. It landed directly on its lips, shutting them completely. The added weight propped the monkey into a position not unlike it was bowing to Han Sen.

Han Sen looked at the monkey once more, turned, and left.

Han Sen had managed to simulate the power of the Coin Toad that he had observed during his battle with it. He had only unlocked his first gene lock, so he couldn't simulate it perfectly. Its effectiveness was not half of what it could be, once Han Sen had his next few gene locks open. Still, it was enough to suppress the advance of the monkey, and it did more than his Sonic-Thunder Punch could ever hope to do.

After dealing with his simian aggressor, he went to the other side of the market to see if there was anything useful for sale.

After a short while browsing the wares, a spirit cut in front of Han Sen and blocked his advance.

"Has the monkey's master come looking for me?" Han Sen frowned, and put himself into a state of silent alert.

The spirit looked like a man. Its ears were like the fins of a fish, and it only possessed one red eye.

"How might I address you?" Surprisingly, the spirit bowed before Han Sen.

"My name is San Mu. What's up?" Han Sen asked.

"I saw you teach that monkey a lesson. The power you have seems efficient in restricting the movements of your opponents. With that power you possess, I am hoping you will be able to help me out on a certain matter. I can pay you spirit genes, in return for your compliance and aid," the spirit politely requested.

Han Sen initially believed the spirit had approached him in a hunt for trouble; he never expected it to come looking for his help.

"How can I help?" Han Sen asked.

"I want to tame a wind beast. Unfortunately for me, its power is grand, and the likelihood of it submitting itself to serving and obeying me seems low. It is my desire that you suppress it, buying me the appropriate time to do what I must to tame it," the spirit explained.

"What is your level? And how many spirit genes are you willing to pay?" Han Sen was interested in the proposition.

"My name is Yu Yan, and I am a Knight. I can pay you with ten fire-element spirit genes," the spirit said.

"Okay. But if you are unable to tame it yourself after I do my part, you must still pay me," Han Sen responded.

"Of course; in fact, how about I pay you in advance?" Yu Yan reached his hand out. A fire was birthed in the palm of his hand, and it then drifted through the air towards Han Sen.

Han Sen caught the drifting fire, and the golden flames melted into the skin of his own hands.

"Knight-class Fire Gene +1."

Yu Yan gave him nine more of such flames, and Han Sen accepted each one.

The Fire Gene wouldn't make Han Sen physically stronger, but it would serve well whenever he wished to deal fire damage. His fire

attacks and fire resistances would both be increased.

If he did not practice the works and arts of fire, it would have been a waste. But Han Sen could practice every element, fortunately.

After receiving the Spirit Genes, Yu Yan and Han Sen left the market. They went to a serene park that was situated elsewhere in the shelter. There were many ordinary creatures around, and it was quickly and clearly estalished that Yu Yan was a high-level spirit in the vicinity.

In a cage, Han Sen saw the wind beast already trapped. It was a lime-green giant wolf that kept casting blades of winds at the bars of its suppression, growling and howling ferociously.

Han Sen fired a coin at the wind beast. There was no fear of missing, due to it being trapped in the cage; therefore, the coin landed where he wanted it to. The wolf looked slightly heavier and more bedraggled, but it didn't collapse to the ground just yet. Knowing what was happening, however, the wolf did its best to attack Han Sen.

He fired another seven coins at the wolf, and after that, the wolf no longer looked as angry. It was heavy and of a glum, hopeless mood.

"The first-tier of the Dongxuan Sutra really is much weaker. If I was like the toad, creatures such as this would only have to suffer two of these coins. I really need to get to work on opening my gene locks," Han Sen thought to himself.

Yu Yan was happy with the results, though. After the wolf's desire for violence came to an end, he opened the cage without delay. Then, he leaned forward to leave his mark on the beast's forehead.

But the wolf, despite hardly being able to move, was not willing to accept the stamp.

Yu Yan drew a whip, and with a lash, flames enwreathed its leathery length. He whipped the wind beast's body, inflicting a nasty burn mark across it.

After a few more lashes, the wolf's fur had been mostly seared off. It was a wretched sight, the proud animal's thick, full mane of fur having been reduced to dark, smoldering skin.

But the wind beast still wasn't willing to submit. It growled repeatedly at Yu Yan and Han Sen, and it didn't look likely to submit anytime soon.

Yu Yan did not stop whipping, though. And before long, the wolf could no longer move. Its body was pitch-black with its charring, and it could no longer stand. It collapsed and continued to whimper down on the ground, as if it was going to die.

Yu Yan got tired hitting the beast, and with much disappointment, regretfully said, "This beast is too far gone. With how wild it is, I fear I'll never be able to tame it. Perhaps it shouldn't come as a surprise; it is a creature that hails from the Thorn Forest, after all."

"It comes from the Thorn Forest?" Han Sen looked at the wind beast in shock.

"Yes, I found it during my venture there. Four of its gene locks have been opened, and it took the sacrifice of a dozen ordinary creatures to capture it. Yet despite all that, I cannot tame it. Killing it solely for its meat would be a grand waste," Yu Yan mournfully explained, as he watched the dying beast.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He looked at the beast and said, "Would you be willing to sell it?"

"If I can't tame it, of course I will. How much are you willing to pay?" Yu Yan smiled.

"Well, how about this?" Han Sen pulled out a coin; a copper-fruit.

Chapter 897: The Chapter with No Name

"That is a copper fruit; they tend to grow in the tangled depths of Thorn Forest. Where did you get this from?" Yu Yan looked surprised.

"I collected them from a vine that was growing in the Jade-Scale River," Han Sen said.

"You are incredibly fortunate. The seeds must have been carried along the stream somehow, and grew along the banks of that river," Yu Yan hypothesized.

"Would you accept this in exchange for your wind beast?" Han Sen asked again.

"Yes, that sounds like a fair deal. Had I tamed it, its sale would go for more than one single copper fruit. Alas, I failed, so one will do. It is a fair exchange, I would say. Go on, take what remains of the beast." Yu Yan accepted the copper fruit and allowed Han Sen to take the beast away.

Han Sen removed the coins that were weighing down the beast. Due to the injuries it had received, it couldn't move or attack with or without them. With Golden Growler carrying the wolf, Han Sen returned home for the day.

Han Sen wanted to see if he could tame the beast. If it had indeed come from Thorn Forest, it had to be knowledgeable about the area. A companion such as that would be invaluable when the time came for him to enter that place.

If Han Sen could tame it successfully, entering Thorn Forest would be a far safer trek. If he failed to tame it, progress would be slow.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming returned home before Han Sen. They saw a couple of bowls laid out, filled with meat.

"Looks like San Mu saved it for us. Oh well, I suppose we should

eat it." Chu Ming heated the contents of the bowls up for them to eat.

"Our basic geno points are full, though. 'Tis a waste to eat it; don't you think we should save it for San Mu?" Qu Lanxi said.

"It's just meat. We'll give him other meat, next time we cook." Chu Ming tucked into the meal as soon as he said this.

The Coin Toad was ugly, but after being skinned and prepared properly, its flesh was soft and succulent. It was better than the average toad or frog.

After downing a mouthful, Chu Ming stopped still and said, "What the hell?"

"What's wrong with that meat? Is it raw?" Qu Lanxi asked, in confusion.

"This... this... this is ordinary flesh... I just had a bite and lo and behold, my ordinary geno points increased!" Chu Ming was so shocked that he struggled to get his words out.

"No way. Are you certain?" Qu Lanxi could not believe it, and she believed he was pranking her. But when she tried it, she too froze.

"See? This is ordinary flesh! By the sanctuaries, San Mu killed an ordinary creature! How is such a thing possible?" Chu Ming ate more and more of the meal, and his ordinary geno points went up in tandem.

He finished the stew, and just like Han Sen, his point total went up by three.

Qu Lanxi looked confused, struggling to comprehend how Han Sen had managed to kill an ordinary creature.

"We have to ask him where this Coin Toad came from. Perhaps we can slay a few more!" Chu Ming said, with much excitement.

They waited for Han Sen's return, and before long, he came strolling through the yard atop Meowth. Golden Growler was by

his side, carrying the severely wounded wind beast.

"San Mu! Where did you get the... Holy shura! Is that a wind beast?!" Before Chu Ming could finish his sentence, he saw the ravaged body of the wolf and was delivered another shock.

"Wind beast!" Qu Lanxi said, in fright. She looked at Golden Growler, which was carrying the beast.

When Yu Yan managed to capture the wind beast, he made sure to show it off and let everyone know it had opened four of its gene locks. It was a creature that everyone knew about.

But since then, no one had seen it. Everyone eventually came to the correct conclusion that he had not been successful in taming the beast, else he would have been showing that off, as well.

"San Mu, where did you get this from? And where in the sanctuaries did you kill that Coin Toad?" Chu Ming had a lot to ask.

"Didn't I tell you? I killed that toad along the banks of the river. And as for this wind beast, I received it from Yu Yan after trading it for a copper fruit I managed to obtain." Han Sen disembarked Meowth and brought the wind beast further into the yard.

The wind wolf was dying, and it could hardly whimper. Still, it looked at Han Sen with eyes of contempt. Even in its bloody, charred state, it looked like a beast that shouldn't be trifled with.

"Wait, what copper fruit? And furthermore, how did you slay an ordinary toad?" Chu Ming's confusion was only getting worse.

"I came across an injured Coin Toad by happenstance. It had a strange vine near it, which had three fruit growing on it." Han Sen told them his tale. He mostly told them the truth, save for the Coin Toad's injury.

"You are incredibly fortunate! But dumb, too. Why would you trade two copper fruits for a seed and a wind beast? Copper fruits come in handy, when it comes to evolving creatures. They are far

more valuable than seeds. The wind beast was a great get, but it is a waste if you are unable to tame it. You could buy two whole creatures worth of meat for one single copper fruit." Chu Ming looked at Han Sen as if he had squandered a lottery winning.

"Well, I'm going to see if I can tame this thing." Han Sen smiled.

"Impossible. We are humans; we can't tame things. How are you going to tame it, when the knight spirit failed?" Chu Ming shook his head disapprovingly.

"Nothing is impossible, but that attitude can certainly make tall tasks seem so." Han Sen smiled again.

Han Sen had managed to tame many creatures in the Second God's Sanctuary, and he didn't think getting their allegiance was a difficult task.

Qu Lanxi only listened to their conversation. She believed San Mu was someone quite special, and the things that he did shocked her a lot.

Killing the Coin Toad and obtaining copper fruit didn't seem to be something he had happened to stumble upon through luck alone.

And for that Dragon-Blood Tree to come back to life following his arrival, that would be far too much of a coincidence.

She looked at San Mu with a complicated expression, but she did not say anything.

They hadn't been together for long, but she did not think Han Sen was a bad person. His achievements came as quite a surprise, though.

"Is there a person named Han in the alliance?" Qu Lanxi frowned.

Chapter 898: Blood-Red Tree

Han Sen was afraid something bad might happen, so he stuck to using the name San Mu. He had been there for a long time, so had grown accustomed to him under his assumed name. But once, during a conversation, he let slip that his real surname was Han.

Chu Ming and Qu Lanxi had been in the Third God's Sanctuary for far too long, so it was unlikely they had heard of the name Han Sen. They actually believed Han was a fake surname he was trying to use to trick them.

Qu Lanxi thought about it quite a bit, though, trying to think of which family could raise someone so powerful.

But she didn't let the thoughts consume her. All she knew, deep in her heart, was that Han Sen was a person she should cherish. It was worth being friends with him.

"San Mu, are you really going to try to tame this wind beast?" Chu Ming looked at Han Sen, who was squatting down near the wind beast. He believed him to be a madman.

"This beast hails from Thorn Forest. If I tame it, it can guide us through that knotted labyrinth, and help us avoid the more dangerous hotspots," Han Sen said.

"I suppose, but it is almost unheard of for humans to tame creatures. We aren't like the spirits, to whom it tends to come easily. If Yu Yan failed to tame it, how will you find success?" Chu Ming asked inquisitively.

"I either do it or I don't." Han Sen stroked what remained of the beast's fur, and in response, it opened it bloody maw and tried to bite his hand.

But it was heavily injured, and it could barely move its head enough to reach. The best it could do was growl beneath its weakened, raspy breathing.

Han Sen continued to stroke the beast, and stroked its head. Then, he activated his holy light and used it to heal the wolf.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming both looked incredibly surprised, watching Han Sen heal it with a healing skill. Very few humans had this power, and women were the most likely to choose to learn that sort of hyper geno art. It was rare to see a big man like Han Sen choose such an ability.

But the power of the skill was still capped at Han Sen's first and only opened gene lock. In the Third Sanctuary, its effectiveness was not nearly as high as he wanted it to be. It didn't seem to do much good for the wind beast, at first.

After ten minutes of healing elapsed, however, there were some visible reductions to the severity of the wolf's wounds. It was getting better.

Energy returned to the wind beast, and it tried to chomp Han Sen's arm. He expected this, however, and so he made sure to dodge. He fired a coin at the wolf's head in retaliation, and pinned it to the ground.

The beast was ruthless, and it wasn't grateful for the healing it was receiving. It still wanted to attack Han Sen.

But it was still injured, and its movements had been inhibited by the weight of the coin. The wind blades were all crushed by Han Sen.

Han Sen fired a few more coins at the wolf, to completely suppress it. No longer could it cast wind blades, either. Alongside the continued healing, Han Sen fired more and more coins to prevent it from retaliating.

In this way, Han Sen spent the next few days. With it pinned, he continued healing the wolf and getting closer to earning its affection. But the beast was indeed wicked and cruel. If it wasn't being suppressed by the coin, Han Sen would already have been

ripped to shreds. He knew this was a process he could not rush, so he diligently kept with it, for long stretches of time each and every day.

Han Sen went to a hidden spot along the river and placed the dry mutant seed in the soil. He gave it a waterdrop, and when he returned the second day, it had already started to grow.

Han Sen tried to provide it with more waterdrops, but it could not receive more than one year's worth of energy at a time. Providing it more energy would not help.

After it started to grow, it looked very much like a pine tree. But it was only one foot tall, and was beetroot red. Every day, when Han Sen came back, he gave the tree a year's worth of energy. Its size always remained the same, and the only visible change was how red the tree was becoming.

Still, Han Sen believed this to be for the best. If it was a big tree, it'd be discovered far more easily.

He didn't want it to end up like the Dragon-Blood Tree, which was discovered even within the confines of their yard. A small tree such as this would be difficult to find, and that was ideal for him.

But mutant gene plants took over a hundred years to produce fruit, and he only had thirty years worth of energy. He did not have enough to make it fully grow.

All the wild gene plants within a few dozen miles had been harvested by Han Sen. If he wanted to collect more, he'd have to venture further. Quite possibly, he'd have to venture beneath the rotten boughs of Thorn Forest.

"If I follow the stream, I should be fine." Han Sen decided to follow the stream up through the forest to find the plants he wanted.

He walked another dozen miles and noticed the presence of many wild geno plants growing along the banks of the river. There were

around thirty in total, and Han Sen managed to gather another twenty years of life-giving waterdrops.

After harvesting those, locating more only proved more difficult. This time, instead of continuing upstream, he went downstream. He stuck to following the river, as there would not be many geno plants if he ventured away from it.

"I need to tame the beast sooner, if I want to venture deeper into this forest." Han Sen felt annoyed.

The wind beast soul had proven even harder to train than Han Sen first believed, and it failed to respond and become tame through the kindness he was showing it. If neither kindness nor cruelty quelled its hostility, Han Sen was going to run out of options.

"Hmm, so what other ways can I try to tame it?" Han Sen pondered, on his return to the quaint cabin of home. As he approached the wind beast, it cast gusts of bladed winds.

But as usual, Han Sen was able to break them all with a punch. He saw a coin on the beast had broken, so he made sure to add a few more.

"I have heard some people eat and sleep with creatures. If they lived with them long enough, the creature would believe it was of the same kind. Hmm, should I try doing that?" When he turned to look at vicious, drooling maw of the beast, Han Sen dropped the idea.

But as he did, another idea cropped into Han Sen's mind. He spoke to the beast and said out loud to himself, "Perhaps this might work."

Chapter 899: Taming the Wind Beast

Han Sen came up with an idea of what to do. People often got close with creatures by pretending to be them. After doing so for a while, they would often end up adopting their smell. This lent them credibility with the animal, and helped the animal to acknowledge them as one of its own.

This method wouldn't work on the wind beast, but Han Sen had a better idea on how to make the wolf think he was the same type of creature. What's more, Han Sen was the only person who could use this method.

With dongxuan aura, he simulated the wolf's energy flow so that they would be the same. Then, Han Sen inched closer to the wolf. Much to his delight, the wolf's hostility seemed to have subsided.

This brought Han Sen much joy, and after realizing the success of this method, he made sure to simulate the wolf's energy flow each day. Although it was still alert to Han Sen, given what he had done to it, the wolf's concern grew less each day.

A month later, the wind beast was no longer hostile. Even without the coins, he would not attack Han Sen.

When Han Sen did not simulate the energy flow, the wind wolf did not attack him then, either.

But it only accepted Han Sen. Every time the wind beast saw Qu Lanxi or Chu Ming, it showed great interest in attacking them. So, Han Sen built a little house for the wind beast to live in.

Han Sen continued practicing his dongxuan aura, taming the creature more and more each day. He hoped to one day hunt alongside it in Thorn Forest, and hoped that day would come soon.

The waterdrops he collected were almost all used up, and it wouldn't be long before he'd used them all. He needed to find more geno plants soon, otherwise, his Blood-Pine would stop growing.

Fortunately, in the second month, the wind beast had learnt to adhere to Han Sen's commands. And by listening to Han Sen, it would not attack other people.

"You really tamed it? You really tamed the wind beast?" Chu Ming said to Han Sen as he looked at wind beast. He couldn't believe it.

"Yeah. How lucky am I, eh?" Han Sen was feeling pretty smug, especially since he had trumped a spirit and become the only person capable of taming such a ferocious beast.

"How? How in the sanctuaries did you do that?" Qu Lanxi asked with much shock, as she too stared at the wind beast. It was an ordinary beast that had unlocked four gene locks. It was as powerful as Qing Ming Knight himself.

Yu Yan Knight had tried to tame it for the longest time, using everything he knew. They found it difficult to comprehend how Han Sen had managed to do it in only two months.

"I suppose it's all down to talent, really." Han Sen had no genuine excuse, but no matter what, he wasn't going to tell them about his ability to simulate energy flows.

"I am bringing Little Wind to Thorn Forest with me, so I'll be gone for the next couple of days. Don't fret for my well-being." Han Sen could not wait to enter that knotted domain.

The waterdrops had almost all run out, after all. The Blood-Vine's waterdrops had been rationed, and its speed of growth had slowed down considerably.

"You may have Little Wind by your side, but you yourself are still fairly weak. Isn't it a little risky for you to go to Thorn Forest right now?" Chu Ming expressed concern.

"It may be risky, but I have no other choice. With the spirit ruling us, such drastic times call for drastic measures," Han Sen said.

"I'm going with you," Qu Lanxi suddenly said.

"Lanxi!" Chu Ming and Han Sen exclaimed in shock, both at the same time.

"Let me scout the vicinity out first. If I can confirm it to be a safe enough area for us to venture there together, I will bring you there," Han Sen said.

Qu Lanxi said, "Then you will be risking it all, all by yourself. How can we sit idly by, while you risk life and limb for us? I can't let you go there alone, it wouldn't be right."

"Then let us all go there together!" Chu Ming said, firming his jaw.

Qu Lanxi shook her head and said, "No, you should stay here and take care of the garden. If we emerge from Thorn Forest without the rewards we seek, this will be our backup."

Chu Ming looked as if he wanted to say something more, but she cut off whatever he was about to say. "My powers are best put to use in Thorn Forest. Don't complain or try to stop me; I am going."

Chu Ming's mouth just hung open, and he did not say anything. Although he did not express it, he seemed to agree with what she had said.

Han Sen was curious as to what power she was referring to. He only knew Chu Ming had certain fire abilities, but Qu Lanxi was still a bit of an enigma to him.

Regardless of what powers she had, though, she had only opened her first gene lock. Han Sen didn't believe she could help out much, in their time there. He would have bid for her to remain at the house, but she was too stubborn, and he knew it would be futile to protest her accompaniment.

It was far more difficult for humans to open gene locks than it was for creatures. Surpasser humans traditionally only had a fitness level of three hundred. Unless you were super talented,

opening a second gene lock would be next to impossible.

According to the Alliance's research, the ordinary fitness of a human allowed for only one opened gene lock for every three hundred fitness.

That meant humans required a fitness of six hundred to open their second gene lock.

But for surpassers, reaching a fitness level of six hundred wasn't easy.

One hundred normal geno points could increase a person's fitness by one hundred. One hundred ordinary geno points could increase a person's fitness by two hundred.

That meant a surpasser would have to max out both their normal geno points and ordinary geno points to reach a fitness level of six hundred and open their second gene lock.

If they were lucky, they could gain mutant geno points and sacred-blood geno points. If they did, opening gene locks would be easier.

One hundred mutant geno points could supply a person four hundred additional levels of fitness. Maxing out sacred-blood geno points increased a person's fitness by eight hundred. As for super geno points? No one knew.

Qu Lanxi and Chu Ming had only maxed out their normal geno points. They did not have many ordinary geno points, and so it didn't seem likely they had opened their second gene locks.

Han Sen had an advantage over them. His dongxuan aura had already almost reached the second tier, and it wouldn't be long before he could unlock it.

"Don't worry, I may have only opened my first gene lock, but I won't slow you down. I'll prove more useful than you might expect," Qu Lanxi said.

"Do you mind telling me what powers you have?" They were about to venture into a realm where the possibility of death resided behind every corner; he had no choice but to ask.

"Scent. My power is that of scent," Qu Lanxi said.

"Scent? What kind of power is that?" Han Sen looked shocked, having never heard of this before.

Chapter 900: Flaming Porcupine

"I can mask our scent, robbing the creatures that could locate us through our scent of their abilities to find us. Furthermore, I can detect the faint traces and scents of those that have gone before us. I can read the area," Qu Lanxi explained to Han Sen.

Han Sen was surprised. Her abilities did not lend themselves to combat proficiency, but they would be extremely useful, all the same.

She would undoubtedly prove valuable on the trip he was planning. There was no discernible reason for Han Sen to deny her presence, following this revelation. So, he planned to go with her.

The ability to erase one's scent was an incredible talent to possess; otherwise, creatures could find, stalk, and attack you with greater ease.

The next day, Han Sen took Qu Lanxi with him to the forest. Han Sen was a little anxious, almost flat-out worried, about venturing there. He wasn't powerful enough to compete with what was said to lurk beneath the knotted boughs and tangled roots of that domain. The entire place was veiled with mystery and tales of anguish.

If it wasn't for the wind beast at his side, Han Sen wouldn't even have dreamed of going there at his current stage of development.

The duo had now now walked half a kilometer beyond the edge of the forest. At this stage of their journey, Han Sen discovered his first wild geno plant. When Qu Lanxi wasn't looking, he absorbed the plant.

With the wind wolf leading their way, Han Sen managed to absorb a dozen such plants. They made for quite the prize.

They were only at the edge of the forest, yet the grass was overgrown and impeded their travel. The foliage was thick and

coarse, and the trees grew tall and menacing.

It was said that further-into the forest, the thorns of the forest's namesake would reveal themselves. Spiked vines and woods would choke all paths, and the creatures would be far more numerous and threatening. They weren't in too deep yet, so there was no immediate danger.

But suddenly, Little Wind stopped. It began to growl, in a signal of warning.

Han Sen comforted the beast and used his dongxuan aura to scan the vicinity. His ability had its limits, however, and so he couldn't detect whatever Little Wind was trying to draw his attention to. It wasn't too close.

Qu Lanxi's eyes burned like molten silver, though. She looked around and said, "I can detect the remnants of a scent, left by a creature around eight hours ago. There were two of them, as a matter of fact."

"Can you discern which creature came by?" Han Sen asked.

"Unfortunately, no. I have never smelled such a scent before, so I don't know what could have left it," Qu Lanxi answered.

Little Wind stayed alert, however, and its fur straightened and stood up on end. Han Sen knew that a dangerous creature had to be around somewhere, so he brought his companions with him to hide in the midst of a few bushes.

As they did this, Qu Lanxi used her scent-masking ability. Unless the creatures saw them directly, they'd be difficult to detect.

After a short wait, the brush on the edge of a glade began to rustle. A metallic red porcupine revealed itself.

"And so, we have already come across our first ordinary creature. I can only wonder how many gene locks it has opened." Han Sen scanned the porcupine, and noticed its lifeforce was almost as strong as that of Little Wind.

The porcupine came out of the bushes and went towards a tree. Then, it began to burrow beneath it. It unearthed some subterranean fungi and started eating them ravenously.

"Wait here. We're off to go kill it." Han Sen was excited to see a lonely, ordinary creature.

"Be careful, okay?" Qu Lanxi was nervous, and cared for Han Sen's wellbeing.

Han Sen allowed Little Wind to wait where he was, and snuck behind the porcupine by himself. His basics hadn't left him yet, and so he used one of his assassination talents to approach undetected. When he was three meters away, the porcupine was still enjoying its meal, blissfully unaware of its nearing aggressor.

When he was two meters away, Han Sen suddenly fired a coin onto the porcupine.

The porcupine instantly became enraged. It turned around and looked at Han Sen with fiery eyes, and its spikes straightened out with a desire to kill. Like a projectile, one of the spikes was fired straight at Han Sen.

Han Sen cast dongxuan aura and evaded the spike successfully—it was going for his face.

Pang!

The spike drove through a tree, then bounced off of a second tree and fell down to the ground.

The vegetation of the Third God's Sanctuary was stronger than the vegetation of the Second God's Sanctuary. In order to pierce through a tree, the force of the spike was horrible.

The porcupine ran towards Han Sen with the speed of a sportscar. If Han Sen was unfortunate enough to be caught in the roll of that porcupine's spikes, he'd be very dead.

Han Sen used a formation, and with an analysis of the

environment, circled the porcupine.

Little Wind came charging forward, a blistering gust of wind whipping from its mouth. Its gaping maw suddenly became a cannon, one that was primed and ready to fire at the porcupine.

Pang!

The cannonball of wind could only be cast if the creature had successfully opened its fourth gene lock. The air cannon's ammunition was like a bomb, and hit the porcupine with tremendous force. Many of the spikes were ripped away by the wind, peeling the skin as they went. The porcupine was bleeding.

The porcupine spared no time to tend to its wounds, so it just looked at Little Wind and screamed at it. The spikes of its back suddenly burst into flames, and like bullets, rapidly fired towards the wolf.

Little Wind did not move away to avoid the incoming projectiles, however. It stood its ground and howled to create a flurry of wind that blew away all the spikes. Not a single scratch was dealt to him.

Han Sen fired another coin at the porcupine, and since it was distracted by Little Wind, it did not dodge. Its speed was reduced immediately, hindered by the crushing weight each coin dealt.

Little Wind opened its mouth and fired his air cannon again, and after the porcupine had been slowed down by the coins that kept hitting it, it was unable to evade that, either.

Through the cooperative efforts of Han Sen and Little Wind, the porcupine was rendered paralyzed. It could not move. Little Wind fired a few more cannonballs of wind, and for the finisher, Han Sen brought down his Sonic-Thunder Punch on the porcupine's head.

"Ordinary Creature Flaming Porcupine killed. Beast soul gained. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly."

Table of Contents

- Super Gene
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 801: Zenith of Perception
  - Chapter 802: Battling a Super Spirit
  - Chapter 803: Claiming the Empress
  - Chapter 804: We Are Both King Spirits
  - Chapter 805: Hunting a Thunderhawk
  - Chapter 806: Super Creature Gathering
  - Chapter 807: Roast Goose
  - Chapter 808: Attracting Disaster
  - Chapter 809: Empty Fruit
  - Chapter 810: Summoning a Pet
  - Chapter 811: Super Pets Aren't That Good
  - Chapter 812: The Empty Fruit Ripens
  - Chapter 813: Swallowing Fruit
  - Chapter 814: Make Him Stay
  - Chapter 815: Real Empty Fruit
  - Chapter 816: Holy Spirit
  - Chapter 817: You Belong to Me
  - Chapter 818: Steel-Knight King
  - Chapter 819: A Group of Shura
  - Chapter 820: Yu Qielan
  - Chapter 821: I Want to Fight Against Dollar
  - Chapter 822: Huang Xiao
  - Chapter 823: Shura Change
  - Chapter 824: Should Be Killed
  - Chapter 825: Beat Me and You Can Fight Dollar
  - Chapter 826: Shura, Huh? Is That It?
  - Chapter 827: I Am Not Going to Stop, So What?
  - Chapter 828: Announcing a Secret
  - Chapter 829: Little Silver's Hunt for Treasure
  - Chapter 830: Transparent Little Fish
  - Chapter 831: Bio-Chemical Bonefish
  - Chapter 832: Little Fairy's Time to Shine

Chapter 833: Breaking Falsified-Sky with a Single Hand
Chapter 834: Pet Battle
Chapter 835: Little Auntie
Chapter 836: Martial Hall's God
Chapter 837: Brother-in-Law Is so Cool
Chapter 838: White Deer
Chapter 839: Qi Family's Scheme
Chapter 840: Pet Pill
Chapter 841: Steel-Knight King Beast Soul
Chapter 842: Jade-Gold Tree
Chapter 843: Angel Gene Fluid
Chapter 844: The Sword Pointed at Devil-Blood Shelter
Chapter 845: Luring Super Creatures
Chapter 846: Little Fox Master
Chapter 847: This Is Too Much
Chapter 848: Rushing into the Shelter
Chapter 849: Devil-Blood
Chapter 850: Killing Continuously
Chapter 851: Strange Scene of Purple Mountain
Chapter 852: The Gourd Moves
Chapter 853: Golden Chests Mature
Chapter 854: Stealing the Chests
Chapter 855: Opening a Chest
Chapter 856: The Birth of Six Treasures
Chapter 857: Geno Seed
Chapter 858: The Gourd’s Show of Strength
Chapter 859: Crying
Chapter 860: Training
Chapter 861: Royal Princess Team
Chapter 862: Outdated SKTS
Chapter 863: Alpha Control
Chapter 864: One Mouth and a Demigod
Chapter 865: Attacking Devil-Blood Shelter
Chapter 866: New Shura King
Chapter 867: Strange Fruit Forest
Chapter 868: Dark Haunted Forest
Chapter 869: Zero’s Movement
Chapter 870: Black Coffin
Chapter 871: Son of Fate

Chapter 872: Blood Legion's Relic
Chapter 873: Blood-Bone Knife
Chapter 874: Thunder Mountain
Chapter 875: Why Has the Lightning Not Harmed You Once?
Chapter 876: They Dare Believe They Can Strike Me?
Chapter 877: Thunder Beasts Fight
Chapter 878: Killing Thunderbull
Chapter 879: Eating the Thunderfruit
Chapter 880: I'm Going to Look After You
Chapter 881: Finishing the Blood-Pulse Sutra
Chapter 882: Becoming a Surpasser
Chapter 883: Third God's Sanctuary
Chapter 884: Black Crystal Mutation
Chapter 885: Debt
Chapter 886: Old Dragon-Blood Tree
Chapter 887: Amazing Waterdrop
Chapter 888: I'll Call Him Big Boss
Chapter 889: Absorbing Geno Plant
Chapter 890: The Power of a Bucket of Water
Chapter 891: Recovery
Chapter 892: Dollar’s Strength
Chapter 893: Three-Second Hero
Chapter 894: Eating Meat
Chapter 895: Copper Fruit
Chapter 896: Spirit Gene
Chapter 897: The Chapter with No Name
Chapter 898: Blood-Red Tree
Chapter 899: Taming the Wind Beast
Chapter 900: Flaming Porcupine